

English

IX

A-24494

A. EHIN · H. OLE · M. RAUK

ENGLISH

ÕPIK KESKKOOLI IX KLASSILE

EESTI RIIKLIK KIRJASTUS
TALLINN 1962

4T
E66

Kaaneekujundus V. Vare
Illustreerinud A. Vender

Kinnitatud Eesti NSV Haridusministeeriumi poolt.

TARTU ÜLKOOL

RAAMATU KOOGU

ARHIIVKOGU

PART I

LESSON I

TOM AND MAGGIE *

After George Eliot

(1819—1880)

Tom Tulliver was twelve years old and his sister Maggie was nine. Tom's **hair** was **light**-brown and his eyes were blue-**grey**. He was a strong boy with **rosy cheeks**. He was fond of fishing and playing games. He liked to run about with his dog Yap. But he did not like school and he was not fond of reading.

Tom's sister, Maggie, was **dark**. She had black hair and dark-brown eyes. She did not go to school, because she was a girl. In those days there were very few schools for girls. But Maggie was fond of books and she was much cleverer than Tom.

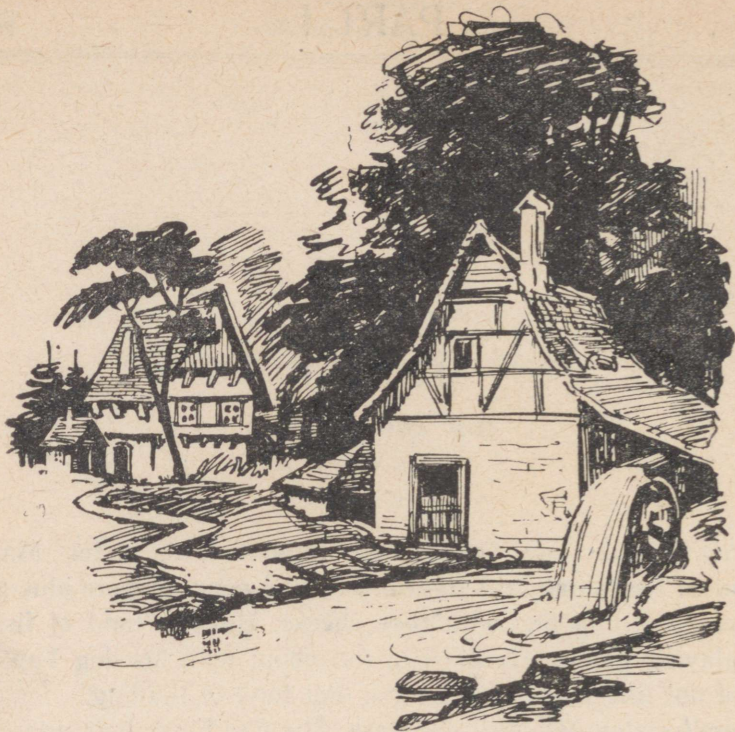
Maggie loved her brother and she was **unhappy** when he was **unkind** to her. Tom often left her at home and went to the **village** to play with other boys. Then Maggie was very unhappy.

Mr. Tulliver, the children's father, was a **mill**. His **mill** stood on the River Floss. The Tullivers lived in a nice old house near the mill. **Around** the house there were some big trees.

In spring Tom came home for the summer holidays. In the bright spring sunshine everything looked beautiful: the green banks of the river and the green fields around the village. And Maggie was happy because Tom was at home again.

In summer Tom and Maggie often went for long walks with

* Tekst on koostatud inglise naiskirjaniku George Elioti romaani "The Mill on the Floss" ainetel.



Yap, their white and brown dog. But very often they took their **fishing-rods** and a basket and went fishing in the river. Those were the happiest days of Maggie's life.

Revision

- Present Indefinite, Past Indefinite.
Täishäälikute lugemine kinnises ja lahtises silbis.

Phonetics

nimisõna järelliide -age [idʒ]

village

Grammar

§ 1. The Possessive Case (Plural).

Notes to the text

hair juuksed; hairs juuksekarvad
he is fond of fishing ta armastab kalastamist (kalal käia)
in those days tol ajal

unhappy [ʌn'hæpi], unkind [ʌn'kaɪnd]; un — eitava tähendusega eesliide
Tom was unkind to Maggie Tom oli Maggie vastu ebasõbralik
the Tullivers Tulliverid; mitmuses esinevate perekonnanimede ees tarvita-
takse määravat artiklit
in the sunshine päikesepaistel, päikese käes
everything looked beautiful kõik näis ilus
What was the Tullivers' house like? Missugune oli Tulliveride maja?
What did Tom look like? Kuidas nägi Tom välja? (Küsimus isiku väli-
muse kohta)

Reading Exercise.

Täishäälikute lugemine kinnises ja lahtises
silbis.

mill, mud, slap, camp, pot, Yap, fond, sorry, angry, hungry,
baby, lady, rosy, shine, student, Steve, bacon, moment.

Pronunciation Exercise.

Helilised ja helitud kaashäälikud.

the boys of the village
the big fish in the basket
the children's father
The boys and the girls came to play in the garden.

Exercise 1.

Fill in the blanks with the Present Indefinite of the verbs *be* or *have*.

1. Mr. Tulliver — a miller. 2. He — a mill on the River
Floss. 3. There.— some old trees around the house. 4. The Tulli-
vers — two children. 5. Tom — twelve years old; his sister —
younger than he —. 6. Tom — many friends in the village.
7. Tom and Maggie — fond of fishing. 8. They — a white and
brown dog, whose name — Yap.

Exercise 2.

Read Exercise 1 in the Past Indefinite.

Exercise 3.

Make the following sentences first negative and then interrogative.

1. Tom loved Maggie very much. 2. The children played with
Yap every day. 3. They went to the river every morning. 4. Tom
was fond of books.

Exercise 4.

Read Exercise 3 in the Present Indefinite (affirmative, negative, interrogative).

Exercise 5.

Write in the Plural.

1. the girl's name, 2. my friend's fishing-rod, 3. the child's basket, 4. a woman's dress, 5. the old man's suit-case, 6. the pupil's diary.

Exercise 6.

Questions.

1. What was Mr. Tulliver? 2. Where did the mill stand? 3. What was the Tullivers' house like? 4. How many children had the Tullivers? 5. How old were the children? 6. What did Tom look like? 7. What did Maggie look like? 8. Why did Maggie not go to school? 9. When was Maggie unhappy? 10. What did Tom and Maggie do in summer? 11. What did you do in summer?

LESSON 2

MAGGIE RUNS AWAY

One day in June Mrs. Tulliver went to see her sister Mrs. Pullet, who had a **daughter** Lucy. Lucy was nine years old. Mrs. Tulliver took Tom and Maggie with her, so that they could play with Lucy. In the afternoon the three children went to the river. Tom, who was standing on the bank, suddenly saw a big fish in the water.

"Lucy, come here!" he cried. "There's a big fish here. Look!"

Lucy ran up to Tom and looked into the water. Maggie went up to them and wanted to see the big fish too, but Tom **pushed** her away.

"Nobody asked you to come here, Maggie," he said **angrily**. "Go away! I want to show Lucy the fish. I like Lucy better than you. She has such beautiful blue eyes and such a nice little **mouth**."

When Maggie heard this, she got very angry. She went and pushed Lucy into the **mud**. Now this made Tom angry and he **slapped** Maggie. Then he helped Lucy to get up. Tom and Lucy walked away **without** a word to Maggie.



Maggie looked after them and was very **miserable**. She was miserable and angry too.

“I shall never go home again,” she said to herself. “I shall run away. I’ll go and live with the **gipsies**.”

Maggie knew that there was a **gipsy camp** not far from the village. She decided to go there at once. But she walked an hour **before** she **reached** the place. It was evening when she got there, tired and very hungry. Near the camp she met a young gipsy woman with a **baby** in her arms.

“What do you want here, my little lady,” she said to Maggie, “and where are you going?”

Maggie was pleased. “All the gipsies will call me ‘little lady,’” she **thought**. Then she said, “May I stay with you? I want to live at your camp.”

“Why not?” said the gipsy, and took Maggie by the hand. “Come with me, little lady.”

She led Maggie to the **fire**, where the other gipsies were.

An old woman was cooking something in a **pot** over the fire. The food smelled good. Two small children were lying on the grass near the old woman. They all spoke in a language that Maggie did not understand.

At last the old woman said to Maggie in English, "So you want to stay with us, my **pretty** lady. Sit down and tell me who you are and where you come from."

Revision

Future Indefinite, Present Continuous, Past Continuous.

Rõhuliste täishäälikute + r lugemine kinnises ja lahtises silbis.

Notes to the text

get angry vihaseks saama, vihastuma

she reached the place ta jõudis kohale; she reached the village ta jõudis külla

in her arms süles

she took Maggie by the hand ta võttis Maggie'l käest kinni

the food smelled good toit lõhnas hästi

tell us where you come from (tell us from where you come) ütle meile, kust sa pärit oled

Reading Exercise.

Rõhuliste täishäälikute + r lugemine kinnises ja lahtises silbis.

Read the following:

arm	far	for	dark	more	Mary	here
girl	first	her	turn	fire	story	tired

Pronunciation Exercise.

th [θ, ð]

the daughter, the gipsy, the village

the camp, the fire, the sunshine

the three children

x They thanked their father.

The three girls went to the river without their brother and father.

✕ Exercise 1.

Change from the Past to the Future.

1. The children had a long rest in summer. 2. On the 23rd of July Mrs. Tulliver went to see her sister. 3. She took Tom and Maggie with her. 4. They reached the Pullets' house at twelve o'clock. 5. The children were glad to see Lucy again. 6. The Tullivers had lunch with the Pullets. 7. In the afternoon the three children went to the river to play. 8. The Tullivers left at six in the evening. 9. They were at home at half past seven.

✕ Exercise 2.

Translate into English.

1. Sügisel näeb meie aed ilus välja. 2. Vaata neid punaseid ja kollaseid lilli! Kas nad meeldivad sulle? 3. Missugune oli Tulliveride veski? See oli väga vana. 4. Kuidas mustlased välja näevad? Nad on tõmmud; neil on mustad juuksed ja tumedad silmad. 5. Miks Maggie vihastus? 6. Miks ta kõneles vihaselt? 7. Kas teie pioneerilaager (**pioneer-camp**) on külast kaugel? 8. Millal me jõuame laagrisse (reach or get to)? 9. Laagris (at the camp) tõusevad poisid ja tüdrukud vara.

✕ Exercise 3.

Present Indefinite or Present Continuous; Past Indefinite or Past Continuous.

1. When the Tullivers arrived, Lucy ... in front of the house.	play
2. "... you ... for long walks every day?" Lucy asked Tom.	go
3. Mrs. Tulliver asked Maggie, "What ... Tom ... there now?" — "He ...," said Maggie.	do fish
4. Why ... Maggie ... to go and live with the gipsies?	decide
5. The young gipsy woman asked Maggie, "Where ... you ..., pretty lady?"	go
6. When Maggie came to the camp, an old woman ... something in a pot over the fire.	cook

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. Whom did Mrs. Tulliver go to see in June? 2. Whom did she take with her? 3. Whose daughter was Lucy? 4. How old was Lucy? 5. Where did the children go in the afternoon? 6. What did Tom want to show Lucy? 7. What did Tom do when Maggie came to see the fish? 8. Why did Maggie push Lucy into the mud? 9. How did Tom and Lucy walk away? 10. What did Maggie decide to do? 11. How long did Maggie walk before she reached the camp? 12. Where did the young gipsy woman lead Maggie? 13. What was the old gipsy woman doing near the fire? 14. What did Maggie tell the gipsies?

Exercise 5.

Translate into English. Use the Present Indefinite, Future Indefinite, Present Continuous.

1. Hilda kirjutab pika kirja. Ta kirjutab oma õele igal pühapäeval.

2. Mis Harry teeb? Ta loeb raamatut. Harry loeb väga palju. Ta loeb need raamatud läbi järgmisel suvel (next summer).

3. Minu vend mängib väga hästi malet. Ta on praegu klubis ja mängib malet oma sõbraga. Homme ta mängib malet ühe õpilasega kümnendast klassist.

LESSON 3

MAGGIE AT THE GIPSY CAMP

Maggie sat down near the old gipsy and looked into the fire. Then she said, "I was very unhappy at home, so I ran away. x May I stay with you? I want to be a gipsy. I can teach you many things, if you like."

"Such a clever little lady," said the younger woman, "and such a pretty hat. And what a nice dress she has on!"

A big gipsy girl came up to Maggie and looked at her. Suddenly she pulled off Maggie's hat. The next moment it was on the gipsy girl's head. Another girl came and put her hand in Maggie's pocket.

"Did you live in a big house?" asked the old woman.

"Yes," said Maggie, "my home is big and very nice, but I



was not happy. I think that I shall be happier here. I'm sorry that I didn't bring my books with me. But I can tell you everything that is in the books because I have read them so many times. Have you heard about Columbus?"

"Is that the place where you come from?" asked the old woman.

"Oh no, Columbus was the man who discovered America," explained Maggie. "But it is such a long story. May I have my tea first?"

"The poor little lady is hungry," said the younger woman. "Give her something to eat, mother. She has walked a long way. Where is your home, my pretty child?"

"My home is at the mill," said Maggie. "I am the miller's daughter. My father's name is Mr. Tulliver. Only — don't tell him that I'm here, please."

The old woman brought some bread and a piece of bacon for Maggie. The bread was dry and the bacon was cold. The girl looked at the food, but did not take it.

"Thank you very much," said Maggie, "but I don't like bacon. Give me a cup of tea and some bread and butter, please."

"We have no butter and we never drink tea," said the old woman.

"Oh, then give me some bread and honey," said Maggie.

"We have no honey," said the old woman angrily. Maggie's ideas about life at a gipsy camp began to change.

X At that **moment** a big black dog ran up to Maggie and **frightened** her. Then some **wild-looking** men came and stood **round** the fire. Soon everybody began to talk in a loud voice. Maggie could not understand what they said, but she saw that the men were angry. Now she was very much frightened.

"I think I must go home now," she said to the old woman. "It is **getting dark**. I shall come again some other day. I'll bring you some cakes when I come."

"I'll take you home, little lady," said one of the men. And together they left the camp. On the way to the mill they met Mr. Tulliver, who was surprised to see his daughter with a wild-looking young gipsy.

"Where have you been all this time, Maggie?" asked her father.

X "I have been with the gipsies," said Maggie, "but now I'm coming home. This man has been very **kind** to me."

X Mr. Tulliver thanked the gipsy and gave him some money. The young man turned round and went back to the camp.

"Why did you run away?" Mr. Tulliver asked his daughter.

X "Because I was so unhappy, father, and because Tom was angry with me," said Maggie.

Revision

Omadussõnade võrdlemine. Nimisõnade mitmus.
Digraafide lugemine.

Grammar

§ 12. Tegusõna 3 põhivormi.

§ 14. Present Perfect.

Notes to the text

one of the men üks meestest

• Tom was angry with Maggie Tom oli Maggie peale pahane

Exercise 1.

Täita tulbad näidetega.

[i:]		[u:]		[u]		[ɔ:]		[ei]			[au]		[ou]	
ee	ea	oo	oo+k	au	aw	ai	ay	ey	ou	ow	oa	ow		

eat, grey, choose, grow, brown, cheek, August, proud, reach, way, praise, road, show, took, foolish, saw, shout, May, they, sleep, now, snow, boat.

Exercise 2.

Make the following sentences interrogative and negative.

1. Mother has cooked fish for dinner. 2. We have played this game before. 3. They have walked a long way today. 4. You have changed the program. 5. Bob has been at school all the time. 6. I have had very much work this week. 7. Daisy has read that book. 8. We have heard the story.

Exercise 3.

Form the plural.

Eye, house, baby, day, gipsy, cheek, village, daughter, story, dress, woman, child.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with the positive, comparative or superlative of the following adjectives: *happy, interesting, good, old, clever*.

1. Maggie said to the gipsy woman, "I was not happy at home, I think I shall be ... at your camp." 2. "The story about Columbus is ... story that I have read," said Maggie. 3. Tom was ... than Maggie, but Maggie was ... than Tom. 4. Maggie did not eat the dry bread and bacon. "Mother gave me ... food," she said.

Exercise 5.

Find the English sentences for the following Estonian sentences from Lessons 1—3.

a) "Kas ma võin teie juurde jääda?" — "Miks mitte? Tulge minuga kaasa."

"Mul on kahju, et ma ei toonud oma raamatuid kaasa," ütles Maggie.

Tom oli minu peale pahane.

Proua Tulliver võttis Maggie ja Tomi endaga kaasa.

b) Ärge ütlege temale, et ma olen siin.

Ma võin teile jutustada kõik, mis neis raamatutes on.

Kas see on see koht, kust sa pärit oled?

Sel hetkel jooksis suur must koer Maggie juurde.

Exercise 6.

Fill in the articles *a* or *the*.

a) When we went to — river yesterday, we saw — boy with — fishing-rod in his hand. What was — boy doing there? He was sitting on — bank and fishing. There was — basket near him. What was — basket for? It was for — fish, I think, but it was still empty.

b) In summer we lived at — pioneer-camp. We went to — camp by train at — end of July. When — train stopped we all got out. Then we walked — long way before we reached — camp.

c) What is — date today? What is — name of — book that you are reading? What is — name of — place where you lived in summer?

LESSON 4

AUTUMN



a leaf



a fir-tree



a pine-tree

It is autumn again. The grass is **not so** green as it was in spring and summer. The birds have gone south. Red and

yellow leaves are falling from the trees and the wind blows them here and there. Only the pines and the fir-trees are still in their dark green coats.

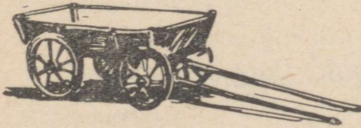
Autumn is the **harvest** season of the year. It is a very **busy** season for the **collective farmers**. They must **thresh** the **grain** and **gather** the fruit and **vegetables**.

Questions about autumn.

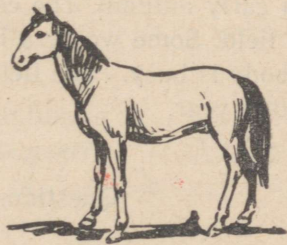
1. What season comes after summer?
2. What are the autumn months?
3. Where do the birds fly in autumn?
4. Is the grass as green in autumn as it is in spring?
5. When do the trees lose their leaves?
6. What colour are the leaves in autumn?
7. When do the collective farmers thresh the grain?



a potato



a cart



a horse



The man is **driving** a horse.



The men are **loading** a lorry with potatoes.



Look at this picture. It takes us to the country on a sunny day in early autumn. The collective farmers are **digging** potatoes in the field. Some workers from the city have come to help them. Everybody is busy. The field is very large. The potato **crop** is good this year.

Questions about the picture.

1. What can you see **on the left hand side** of the picture?
2. What can you see on the right hand side of the picture?
3. What can you see **in the distance**?
4. What are the collective farmers doing?
5. What are those women on the left doing?
6. Who is driving the horse?
7. What are the men near the lorry doing?

Revision

Üld-, eri- ja valikküsimused.

Grammar

§ 35. as ... as; not so ... as.

Notes to the text

on the left hand side vasakut kätt.

Reading Exercise.

Täishäälikutē taandumine rōhuta silbis.
in autumn a busy season
collective farmers gather vegetables

Exercise 1.

Ask questions.

1. The women put the potatoes *into baskets*.
2. The men loaded the cart *with potatoes*.
3. *The boys* emptied the cart.
4. The lorry took the potatoes *to the city*.
5. We *went* to a collective farm in September.
6. We helped *the collective farmers* to dig potatoes.

Exercise 2.

Moodustada pildi kohta 3 üldküsimumst ja 4 eriküsimumst (who? what? where? how many?).

Exercise 3.

a) Fill in the blanks.

1. Are the leaves green or ... in autumn?
2. Is the potato crop good or ... this year?
3. Do the birds go south in summer or ...?

b) Make questions.

1. The cart, full, empty, is, or?
2. The collective farmers, the grain, the vegetables, thresh, gather, tomorrow, will, or?

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with *as ... as* or *not so ... as*.

1. Tartu is ... big ... Tallinn.
2. Is the potato crop ... good this year ... it was two years ago?
3. Is it ... warm in April ... it is in May?
4. In autumn the days are ... long ... they are in summer.
5. There are ... many days in June ... there are in September.

Exercise 5.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Present Perfect.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. Do you know that your friend ... back from the collective farm? | come |
| 2. Thank you very much for your help. You ... very kind to me. | be |
| 3. Where is my English book? ... Peter ... it? | take |
| 4. ... you ... any meetings at the club this month? | have |
| 5. How many dictations ... you ... this week? | write |
| 6. Where are May and Mike? They ... to the library. | go |
| 7. How many hours ... you ... today? | work |

LESSON 5

A RAINY AFTERNOON

It is Saturday afternoon. Eve and Paul have finished their homework for Monday. It is raining, and so they cannot go out. Paul, who is seventeen, finds a book and begins to read. His sister Eve, who is fifteen, finds a **crossword puzzle** with English words and wants to **solve** it. She finds the **short** words **easily**. But then she comes to a long word, and she cannot find it. So she asks her brother to help her. He is in the tenth class. He has studied English longer than Eve, and of course he knows many more words than she does.

Eve. I've tried and tried, but it's a very long word and I can't find it.

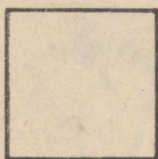
Eve's Crossword Puzzle.

w	i	n	t	e	r			e
i			a					i
n			b					g
d	i	a	l	o	g	u	e	h
o			e					t
w								y

- Paul. Do you know how many **letters** there are in the word?
- Eve. Yes, I do. There must be nine letters.
- Paul. Have you found the first letter or the last letter of the word?
- Eve. Yes, I have. The first letter of the long word is W. .
- Paul. And what is the last letter?
- Eve. It must be Y.
- Paul. What does the **instruction** say about it?
- Eve. It says, "The name of the fourth day of the week." But that's Thursday — and it begins with T. There must be a mistake **somewhere**.
- Paul. No, there is no mistake. I know what it is. It's Wednesday. For English people Sunday is the first day of the week and so Wednesday is the fourth, you see.
- Eve. Thank you, Paul. You've helped me with the most **difficult** word. Now it will be quite easy to solve the puzzle.

While Eve is trying to find the last few words, let us take a pencil and a piece of paper and solve a **word-square**. Then we shall play a word-game.

JOLLY CORNER No. 1.



This is a square

L	A	M	P
A			A
N			R
D	A	R	K

This is a word-square

In this word-square the word L A M P is at the **top**. The word D A R K is at the **bottom**. The word L A N D is on the left hand side and the word P A R K is on the right hand side. Each word has four letters.

A Problem

Find 4 words of 3 letters which form a word-square.

1. Top — a **synonym** of "plaything"
2. Left — a boy's name
3. Bottom — a short word that we read [misiz]
4. Right — a short affirmative answer

A Word-Game



There are twelve things in the picture. The names of two things begin with p; find them.

What other pairs can you find? Which words have no pairs?

Rain

The rain is raining all around,
 It falls on field and tree,
 It rains on the umbrellas here,
 And on the ships at sea.

R. L. Stevenson.



Revision

There is, there are-laused.

Rõhulised ja rõhuta sõnad lauses.

Phonetics

-air [ɛə]

pair

Grammar

§ 33. Määrsõnade tuletamine omadussõnadest.

§ 16. Abitegusõna *do* asetegusõnana võrdluslausetes.

Notes to text

Paul knows more words than Eve does Paul teab rohkem sõnu kui Eve (teab)

for English people inglastele

you see tead, teate (rõhuta kiilsõnad)

all around ümberringi

Reading Exercise.

Rõhulised ja rõhuta sõnad lauses.

Märkida rõhud järgmistes lausetes ja lugeda need laused.

For English people² Sunday is the first day of the week.¹

Eve and Martin² have finished their homework for Monday.¹

Exercise 1.

Translate.

1. Paul was longer at the library than Peter was. 2. Your dress is longer than your coat is. 3. You speak English better than Martin does. 4. They always finish their work earlier than you do. 5. We arrived at the camp before you did. 6. You stayed at the camp longer than we did.

Exercise 2.

Make the adjectives into adverbs. Fill in the blanks with adverbs.

Adjectives:

1. The sun is shining
2. She sang that song
3. Tom looked at Maggie
4. The cat looked . . . at the cheese.

bright
beautiful
angry
hungry

- | | |
|----------------------------------------|-------|
| 5. We were ... surprised to hear that. | great |
| 6. He ... showed them his new camera. | proud |
| 7. They went out very ... | quiet |
| 8. Soldiers must fight ... | brave |

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with an adjective or an adverb.

	Adjectives	Adverbs
1. Anne's dictation is She writes	good	well
2. I can solve the puzzle It is an ... puzzle.	easy	easily
3. You must leave the room Please be ... now.	quiet	quietly
4. The sky is ... today. I can ... see the boat now.	clear	clearly
5. "Will you ... help me?" said Lucy. Mr. Tulliver was ... to his daughter.	kind	kindly
6. Tom was not so ... as Maggie. She learned things very	quick	quickly

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 5.

- Before you begin to solve a puzzle, always read the
- How many ... are there in the word *Wednesday*?
- The boys solved the problem quickly because it was
- It is ... to speak a foreign language well.
- When you go out, take your ... with you, it is raining already.
- There were four ... of brown shoes in the shop window.

Exercise 5.

There is, there are

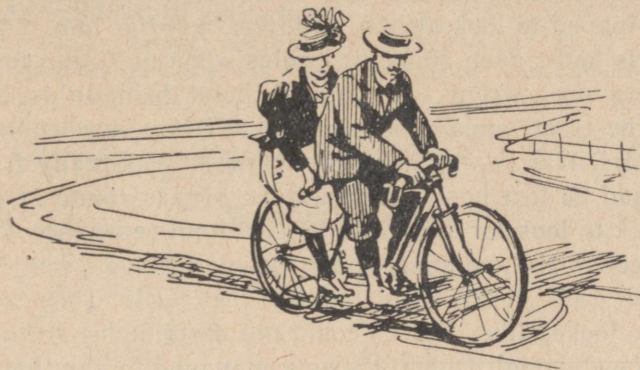
Translate into English.

- Selles õppetükis on ristsõnamõistatus.
- Selles ristsõnamõistatuses on kaks pikka sõna.
- Kas ristsõnamõistatuses on viga? Ei ole.
- Kas ristsõnamõistatuses on palju raskeid sõnu? Jah on.
- Sinu vastuses ei ole vigu.
- Sellel leheküljel ei ole pilte.

LESSON 6

HARRIS GOES CYCLING

After Jerome K. Jerome



Harris was cycling with his **wife** in **Holland**. His wife was on the **bicycle** behind him. The roads were very **bad** and the bicycle jumped up and down as they went over the **stones**. They began to go up a hill. The road was very narrow. **Harris** cried to his wife, "Don't fall off!"

Mrs. Harris jumped off the bicycle: she had misunderstood her **husband's** words. Harris **rode on** and she **followed** him on **foot**.

"He will wait for me at the top of the hill," she thought to herself as she walked on.

By that time Harris had reached the top of the hill, but he didn't **stop** there. He rode on without even looking back and soon **disappeared** behind the hill. Now Mrs. Harris got frightened. She ran after him, "Stop, Harris, stop!" she shouted. But he didn't hear her, of course, because he was too far. She sat down and began to cry.

All the people who passed her on the road stopped to ask her what was the **matter**. They were sorry for her. "What have you lost?" they asked her. But Mrs. Harris didn't understand them and she couldn't speak a word of **Dutch**.

When his wife had jumped off the bicycle, Harris rode up the hill. He thought that she was still sitting there behind him. When he reached the top of the hill and began to ride down the other

side, he suddenly felt very strong. Now was the time to show his wife how **fast** he could ride. "Don't fall off now and don't be afraid, my **dear**," he shouted and began to go faster and faster. **Farmhouses**, villages, fields, horses — all ran forward to meet him and the next moment they were behind him already. Old people stopped to look at him, children ran after him.

Harris had ridden about five **miles** when he began to feel that something was **wrong**. He put one hand behind his **back** and found the seat empty. He jumped off the bicycle and looked round. Mrs. Harris was not there. Now he was **really** frightened. Where had he lost her? He turned his bicycle round at once and went back to **look for** her. But he could not **remember** which way he had come. He met some young people. "Have you seen my wife?" he said. "I have lost her on the road." They asked him what she looked like. But he could not **describe** her to them — he didn't know enough Dutch. He only **managed** to say that she was a very beautiful young woman. Then they asked him how she was dressed. But Harris couldn't remember what she had on. This made the young people **smile** and they told him to go to the **police station**.

So he rode to the nearest police station. He asked the **officer on duty** to help him to find his wife. The officer gave him some paper and told him to write a full **description** of his wife: what she looked like, the colour of her hair and eyes, how she was dressed, also when and where he had lost her. But Harris couldn't remember how she was dressed and he didn't know when and where he had lost her.

The officer looked **suspicious**. Was the woman really the Englishman's wife, he thought. Had he really lost her? Why had he lost her? The police officer **promised** to help Harris, and that same evening they brought his wife to him. Mr. and Mrs. Harris had **good reason** to be angry with **each other**.

Revision

Personal and Possessive Pronouns.

Grammar

§ 15. Past Perfect.

§ 22. Infinitiiv otstarbemäärusena lauses.

Notes to the text

don't fall off ära maha kuku

on foot jalgsi

by that time selleks ajaks

without looking back tagasi vaatamata (ilma et ta oleks tagasi vaadanud)

she got frightened tal hakkas hirm

all ran forward to meet him kõik jooksid talle vastu

they asked him how she was dressed nad küsisid temalt, mis tal seljas oli

this made them smile see pani nad muigama

the officer on duty korrapidaja ametnik

they had good reason neil oli küllalt põhjust

Reading Exercise.

Rõhulised ja rõhuta sõnad lauses.

I

Adverbs

'ride 'on

'fall 'off

'go 'out

'sit 'down

'fill 'in

'stand 'up

Prepositions

on 'foot

over the 'stones

through 'Holland

at the 'station

in the 'evening

to the 'village

II

'Harris 'rode 'on² and his 'wife 'followed him on 'foot.¹

Exercise 1.

Pöörata ajavormis Past Perfect (jaatavas, küsivas ja eitavas vormis).
finish, go, be, have

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Past Perfect.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| 1. We sang a song which we ... at the club. | hear |
| 2. The teacher praised the pupils who ... any mistakes in the exercise. | not + make |
| 3. He could not answer the questions because he ... the book. | not + read |
| 4. Everybody ... the exercise before the bell rang. | finish |

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 5. I was very tired last night; I ... hard all day. | work |
| 6. The knife was not in his pocket. Where ... he ... it? | lose |
| 7. He could not give me the book because his brother ... it with him to the country. | take |
| 8. By the end of the first year the pupils ... about seven hundred words. | learn |

Exercise 3.

Jätkata tegusõna *wash* pööramist koos sihitisega.

I am washing my hands.

You are washing

Exercise 4.

Fill in the possessive pronouns.

1. John is taking off — shoes.
2. Bella is putting on — coat.
3. We must finish — work before dinner.
4. They can do — exercises in the morning.
5. Have you had — dinner?
6. I am doing — homework.
7. Look, the cat is washing — face!

Exercise 5.

Use personal pronouns.

Model: a) *John* is my best friend.

He is my best friend.

b) I shall see *John* tomorrow.

I shall see *him* tomorrow.

1. *Ellen* goes to school at eight o'clock. 2. *Tom* and *Ellen* do not live far from the schoolhouse. 3. Does *Tom* know *the new words* now? 4. *Their house* stands in a narrow street. 5. *The pupils* heard the bell. 6. I found *that picture* in an old book. 7. *My sister and I* take music lessons. 8. *Harris* lost *his wife* on the road.

Exercise 6.

Translate.

1. Some people stopped to ask her what was the matter.
2. Harris went back to look for his wife.
3. He didn't even stop to rest.
4. I have come here to help you.
5. She ran forward to meet her friends.
6. We all sat down to listen to the music.
7. I stayed at home to wash my hair.
8. The child broke the toy to see what was in it.
9. Just then she turned round to speak to someone.
10. We come here to study.

Exercise 7.

Questions.

1. What was Harris doing in Holland?
2. What were the roads like?
3. What did Harris say to his wife when they came to a hill?
4. What did Mrs. Harris do?
5. How did she follow him?
6. What did Mrs. Harris do when her husband disappeared?
7. Why did the people stop?
8. Why couldn't she tell them why she was crying?
9. Where was Harris by that time?
10. What did he want to show his wife?
11. How far did he ride before he stopped?
12. Why did he stop then?
13. Did he know where he had lost his wife?
14. Did he know where to look for her?
15. Whom did he meet on the road?
16. Could Harris describe his wife to them? Why not?
17. What did the police officer tell Harris to do?
18. What did the police officer promise to do?
19. When did they bring Harris's * wife to him?

* Harris's ['hærisiz].

LESSON 7

AT A CLASS MEETING

- Martin. Comrades! Next week we shall **celebrate** the anniversary of the Great October **Socialist Revolution**. There will be **lots of** work for everybody. We want to **decorate** the classroom and make **slogans**.
- Bertha. What shall we decorate the classroom with?
- Linda. Let's buy some flowers.
- Martin. Does everybody agree?
- Everybody. Yes, we do.
- Martin. Bertha and Linda will go and buy the flowers.
- Ellen. What slogans shall we take?
- Robert. "For **Peace** and **Friendship among** the Peoples of the World."
- Max. Here's another slogan: "**Youth of the World, Unite!**"
- Martin. Very good. Let's take both slogans: one will be for the classroom and the other for the **demonstration**.
- Ellen. What about the **wall newspaper** for the anniversary? Who will write **the leading article**?
- Harry. It's not easy to write that article, you know. Let's ask Velda to write it this time. She will do it best of all.
- Velda. When must it be ready?
- Martin. On Thursday.
- Velda. **All right**, Martin.
- Robert. Who will help me with the slogans?
- Martin. How many boys and girls do you want?
- Robert. Six will be enough. Max must be among them, of course. He can **draw well**. Do you agree, Max?
- Max. All right. The slogans will be ready **in time**.

Revision

Ebareeglipäraste tegusõnade kolm põhivormi (Lessons 1—7).

Phonetics

tegusõna järelliide **-ate** [eit]
nimisõna järelliide **-ation** [eif(ə)n]

'celebrate
cele'bration

Grammar

§ 24. Jutustav lause kaudes kõnes (saatelause öeldis on olevikus).

Notes to the text

lots of work palju tööd

what shall we decorate the classroom with? = with what shall we decorate the classroom?

for peace and friendship rahu ja sõpruse eest

what about the wall newspaper? kuidas jääb seinalehega?

best of all kõige paremini

all right hea küll, hästi, hüva

in time õigel ajal

Reading Exercise.

Tegusõna järelliide -ate; nimisõna järelliide -ation.

'celebrate 'decorate 'demonstrate
cele'bration deco'ration demon'stration

Exercise 1.

Change from the Future to the Past Indefinite and the Present Perfect. Use *two days ago* and *already*.

Model: He will go there tomorrow.

He went there two days ago.

He has gone there already.

1. We shall read that story after school. 2. Fred will do that exercise in the afternoon. 3. John's aunt will come to Tallinn tomorrow. 4. Comrade Tint will write the leading article. 5. My friend will send me some interesting English books. 6. They will hear about it soon. 7. The children will take a picture of the lake. 8. The guests will leave soon. 9. Jane will bring the suit-case back. 10. I shall see Mary's work in the evening.

Exercise 2.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. The pupils say, "We want to decorate the classroom for the anniversary."

2. Bertha says, "I can go and buy the flowers."

3. Max says, "I shall help Robert with the slogans."

4. Comrade Pent says, "My daughter Elsie is a disobedient child."

5. Elsie says, "My brother Harry goes to school, but I don't."
6. Elsie and Harry say, "Our father is a miller."
7. The girls say, "Our Indian friends have sent us some interesting pictures."

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

1. Meie maa rahvad elavad rahus ja sõpruses.
2. Suure Sotsialistliku Oktoobrirevolutsiooni aastapäev on 7. novembril.
3. Tuleval nädalal me ostame lilli ja kaunistame klassiruumi.
4. Me teeme ka mõned loosungid.
5. Velda kirjutab juhtkirja seinalehe jaoks. Ta oskab seda teha kõige paremini.
6. Loosungid ja seinaleht peavad olema õigel ajal valmis.

Exercise 4.

Translate.

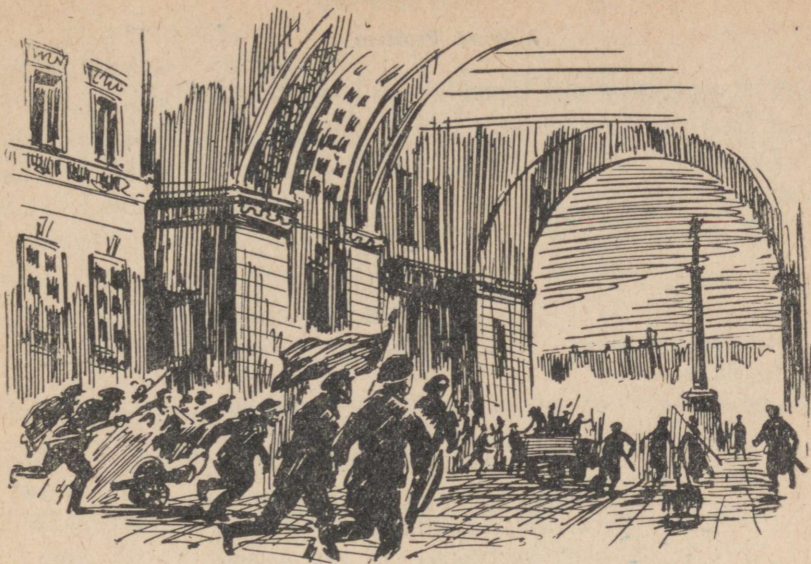
1. Harris rode on without looking back.
2. His wife looked at him without saying a word.
3. He rode on for many miles without stopping once.
4. She left the room without answering my question.
5. I got up this morning without waking my sister.
6. You can't eat an egg without breaking it first.
7. I can play that piece now without looking at the music (noodid).
8. He told me the whole story without laughing.
9. How did you manage to get there without meeting him on the way?
10. Those boys can't play football without shouting all the time.

LESSON 8

ALL POWER TO THE SOVIETS

It was the summer of 1917. Five months had passed **since** the February Revolution, which had brought the working people of Russia no peace, no **democratic rights**. The **political** power was not in the hands of the Soviets **yet**. Kerensky was at the head of the **government**.

The Bolsheviks were **underground**. In July the Sixth Congress of the Bolshevik Party met **secretly** in Petrograd. V. I. Lenin was absent from the Congress; he knew that



Kerensky's government wanted to **arrest** him. The Bolshevik Party decided to **prepare** for a new **uprising**.

Soon it was clear that the people were **for** the Bolsheviks, not for the Mensheviks. On October 7, Lenin came to Petrograd from **Finland**. On October 10, the **Central Committee** of the Bolshevik Party decided that the time for the uprising had come. ✓

The uprising began on the 24th of October. V. I. Lenin **directed** it from the Smolny. On October 25, the workers **occupied** ✓ all the **railway stations** of the capital, the **post-office** and **tele-** ✓ **graph**, the **Ministries** and the **State Bank**.

October 25, 1917, was the beginning of a new era, the era of socialist revolutions.

Long Live the Great October Socialist Revolution!

Long Live the **Soviet Union!**

Long Live the **Communist Party!**

Notes to the text

at the head of the government valitsuse eesotsas
meet kokku tulema

JOLLY CORNER No. 2.

A Word Problem

What are these words? (From Lessons 7 and 8.)

— n — i — e — s — r —
— o — e — n — e — t
c — m — i — t — e
— o — i — l — s —
— e — e — r — p —

A Reading Puzzle

Make pairs of words.

Model: oh — owe

oh, I, know, there, two, no, see, eye, their, owe, sea, too.

Two Little Keys

Hearts, like doors, will open with ease
To very, very little keys;
And don't forget that two of these
Are "Thank you very much" and "Please".

Exercise 1.

Change from direct speech to indirect speech.

1. The teacher says to the pupils, "The demonstration will begin at 11 o'clock." 2. She says to the boys and girls, "You must come here at 9 o'clock." 3. The boy on duty says to the teacher, "Our slogans are ready." 4. Max says to Arthur, "I have drawn some pictures for the wall newspaper." 5. Edith says to her comrades, "The School Committee is preparing for a party." 6. The pupils say to the teacher, "We have decided to invite some children from the Kalinin Collective Farm."

Exercise 2.

Questions.

1. When did the Sixth Congress of the Bolshevik Party meet?
2. How did the Congress meet? 3. Was the political power in the hands of the Soviets at that time? 4. Who was at the head of the government in the summer of 1917? 5. Why was V. I. Lenin absent from the Congress? 6. What did the Sixth Congress decide to do? 7. From where did Lenin arrive on the 7th of October? 8. When did the uprising begin? 9. Who directed the uprising? 10. What happened on the 25th of October?

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with prepositions.

1. The Party decided to prepare for a new uprising.
2. The people were for the Bolsheviks.
3. The time for the uprising had come.
4. Kerensky was at the head of the government.
5. V. I. Lenin was absent from the Sixth Congress.
6. — October 25, the workers occupied the railway stations of the capital.
7. The political power was now in the hands of the Soviets.

Exercise 4.

Present Perfect or Past Perfect.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| 1. We ... up all the potatoes; now we can go home. | dig |
| 2. When they ... up all the potatoes, they went home. | dig |
| 3. They began to work better when I ... everything to them. | explain |
| 4. That is quite clear now; you ... it very well. | explain |
| 5. Tom ... both crossword puzzles by that time. | solve |
| 6. I ... many crossword puzzles, but I don't know how to do this word-square. | solve |
| 7. I ... never ... a gipsy before I came here. | see |
| 8. ... you ever ... a gipsy? | see |
| 9. Maggie ... to the gipsy camp long before Tom began to look for her. | go |
| 10. "... Maggie, ... home already?" asked Mrs. Pullet. | go |

LESSON 9

I

ARTHUR IS ILL

- Mother. What's the matter, Arthur? You don't look well.
- Arthur. I have a **headache** and a **sore throat**.
- Mother. I think you **caught cold** last night when you went out. It was cold and you didn't put on your warm coat.

Arthur. But I didn't feel cold.

Mother. It will be best if you go to bed at once, I think. Here's the **thermometer**. Take your **temperature**, while I go and **ring up** the doctor.



a thermometer



a bottle of medicine

II

THE DOCTOR COMES



Mother is ringing
up the doctor.

give you some **medicine** and you'll be well again in a few days.

Doctor. How do you do, Arthur? How do you feel?

Arthur. I feel bad, doctor. My head is **aching** and I have a **temperature**.

Doctor. Let me **examine** you. **Breathe** deeply. Have you any **pain**?

Arthur. No, doctor. Only my throat is very sore.

Doctor. You have a bad cold, Arthur. You must stay in bed. We'll

Notes to the text

I have a sore throat (mu) kurk valutab

I feel cold mul on külm

I feel bad tunnen end halvasti (haigena)



The doctor is examining Arthur.

take your temperature mōōda palavikku
to ring up the doctor arstile helistama
you have a bad cold sa oled kõvasti külmetanud
in a few days mõne päeva pärast

Exercise 1.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 9.

1. Last Saturday I couldn't go to school because my ... was 38. My head did not ... much, but my throat was very ... I ... in bed all day. On Monday I was quite ... again.

2. Anne Sharp ... her brother's temperature and found that it was 39. So she ... the doctor. The doctor came and ... the boy. Then he gave Anne some ... for the sick child.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the prepositions.

1. The girl is ill, so be kind ^{to} her. 2. Here is a basket full ^{of} apples. 3. How glad he was to be ... ^{among} his schoolfriends again! 4. We were sorry ^{for} Bertha because she couldn't come to the party. 5. Describe the place ^{to} us, if you can. 6. We are proud ^{of} Alfred: he is the best chess player at our school. 7. When must we give our copy-books ^{to} the teacher? 8. That evening Mrs. Harris was very angry ^{with} Mr. Harris.

Exercise 3.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. "You have filled in the wrong word," Ellen says to Linda.
2. "I shall correct the mistake myself," says Linda.
3. "Now I have finished my homework," says Fred.
4. "You have not done the exercise yet," says Larry.
5. "I can write it in the morning," says Fred.
6. "It is better to write it now," Larry says to Fred, "because you will forget to do it in the morning."

Exercise 4.

Translate.

1. It is autumn now.
2. It often rains in autumn.
3. Is it raining now?
4. It is easy to catch cold in autumn.
5. It is better to put on a warm coat today.
6. It was warm and sunny yesterday.
7. In summer it was hot, now it is cold.
8. It was only six o'clock, but it was quite dark already.
9. It is time to go home now.
10. How jolly it will be to go skating again!

Exercise 5.

Translate.

1. Me oleme uued sõnad üles kirjutanud.
2. Fred on lahendanud mõistatuse.
3. Kas te olete lugenud Tomi kirja?
4. Maggie ei ole tulnud; kus ta on?
5. Ärge otsige seda raamatut, ma leidisin (Present Perf.) selle juba.
6. Dick näitas Maryle ilusat pilti. Tema india sõbrad olid selle (it) temale saatnud.
7. Kell oli 5.
8. Betty oli lõpetanud oma töö ja tahtis minna liuväljale.
9. Ma tõin sulle mõned võileivad ja koogi. Ma tean, et su kõht on tühi.

LESSON 10

THE STORY OF KEESH

After Jack London

I

Keesh was an Eskimo boy. He lived long ago in the Far North, near the Polar Sea. His father had been a great hunter,

but he was **dead**. Now Keesh and his mother were often hungry because the **chief** did not give them enough **meat**. And their **hut** was very small and very cold; it was the smallest and most miserable hut in the village.

Keesh's father had died at a time when there was very little food in the village. The brave hunter had **met his death** while he was killing a great polar **bear**. But the meat of that bear had saved the lives of many people. /

Keesh was a strong and clever boy. When he was 13 years old, he did a very brave thing. He went to a meeting in the chief's hut and said:

"It's true that you give meat to my mother and me, but the meat is sometimes old and often there is more **bone** than meat. My father always brought home more meat than the other hunters and **divided** it so that nobody was hungry. Have you forgotten that he saved the lives of many people when he killed that great polar bear? But now my mother and I are often hungry even when there is enough meat in the village."

All the hunters at the meeting looked at Keesh in great **surprise**. "Who has ever heard of such a thing before?" they cried. "Who are we that we must listen to a boy? Take the child away," they said.

But Keesh was not **afraid**. He waited **till** everybody was **silent** again and then he said:

"Men of the village! My father was a great hunter and I, his **son**, shall also go out and **hunt** polar bears. And I shall divide the meat so that no woman or child in the village will be hungry."

Without another word he left the chief's hut.

Revision

Umbisikulised asesõnad *some, any, no; something, anything, nothing.*

Grammar

§ 25. Jutustav lause kaudses kõnes (saatelause öeldis on minevikus).

Notes to the text

he had met his death = he had died

Nimisõna **life** esineb inglise keeles ka mitmuses — **lives** [lɑɪvz]

in surprise üllatusega, üllatunult

Pronunciation Exercise.

[w, v, f]

Without another word the brave boy left the hut of the chief of the village.

Exercise 1.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. Keesh said, "When the chief divides the meat, he gives the women and children more bone than meat."

2. The hunters said, "We do not want to listen to a boy."

3. Keesh said to the hunters, "I have come to tell you that the women and children of the village need more food."

4. Keesh said, "My father is dead and I am often hungry."

5. Keesh said, "My father was a great hunter and he saved the lives of many people."

6. Keesh said to the men of the village, "I am thirteen already and I, too, can go out and hunt polar bears."

7. Keesh said to his mother, "I am not afraid of the chief. I went to the meeting of the hunters to speak to him."

Exercise 2.

Translate into English. Use the Present Indefinite, Present Continuous, Past Indefinite, Past Continuous, Present Perfect.

1. Miks sa ei tulnud teisipäeval ja kolmapäeval kooli? — Ma olin haige. 2. Mida Agnes teeb praegu? — Ta joonistab midagi. 3. Kas Agnes joonistab hästi? — Jah, ta joonistab hästi. 4. Kui me astusime klassi, laulsid lapsed inglise laulu. 5. Kas te armastate (like) muusikat? Jah, ma armastan väga muusikat. 6. Sm. Prikk ei räägi inglise keelt. 7. Mis sa seal teed? Miks sa ei kuula (listen to) mind? 8. Kui sm. Link helistas mulle, pakki-sin ma oma asju. 9. Toila on ilus koht. Kas te olete seal käinud (to be)? — Jah, olen.

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

some	any	no
something	anything	nothing

1. Eestis ei ole jääkarusid. 2. Kas siin on suuri eskimo küla-sid? 3. Kas sa nägid jahimehi teel koju (on your way home)?

4. Noormees kohtas jahimehi, kes olid tapnud mõned jääkarud.
5. Keesh ütles: „Nüüd ei ole meie külas näljaseid lapsi.” 6. Pealik ütles: „Tuleval aastal me ehitame mõned uued onnid.” 7. „Ma tahan teile midagi öelda,” ütles Keesh pealikule. 8. „Kas te olete teinud midagi vaeste laste heaks (for)?” küsis Keesh. 9. „Meie ei ole midagi nende heaks teinud,” vastas üks vana mees.

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. Where did Keesh live? 2. How old was he? 3. With whom did he live? 4. What was their hut like? 5. What had happened to Keesh's father? 6. Why were Keesh and his mother often hungry? 7. How had his father divided the meat? 8. Where did Keesh go one day? 9. How did the hunters look at Keesh when he spoke at the meeting? 10. Why did they not want to listen to Keesh? 11. What did Keesh decide to do?

LESSON 11

THE STORY OF KEESH

II

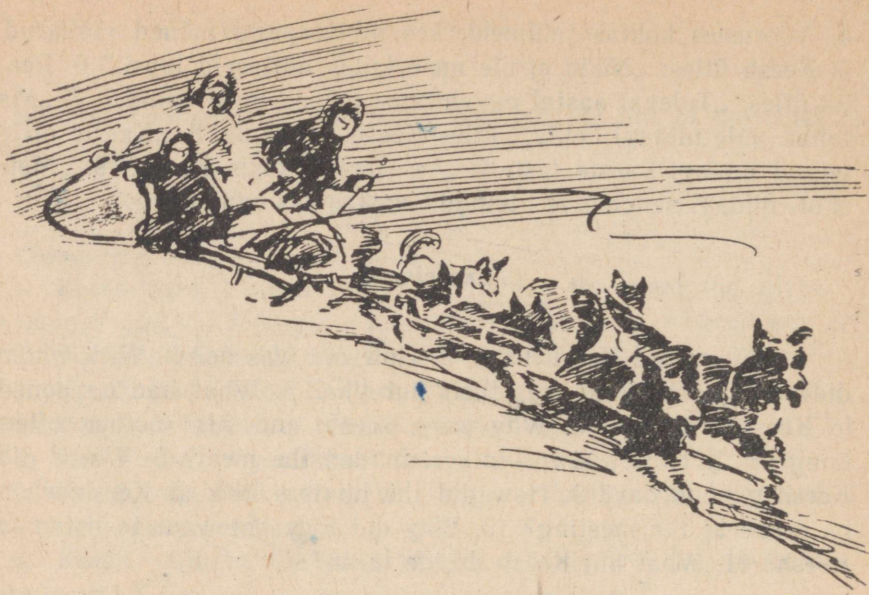
The next day Keesh went out with a **big hunting-spear** which had **belonged** to his father. The people who saw him **laughed** at him and shook their heads. The women were sorry for his mother.

“Let him go,” they said. “He'll soon come back. It will teach him a lesson.”

They waited one day, they waited two, and on the third day there was a **heavy snowstorm**, but Keesh had not come back. The men decided to go out and look for the boy when the storm was over.

Early next morning Keesh came home with a **big piece** of bear meat on his **shoulder**. Everybody ran out to see the young hunter. He told the men to go with dogs and **sledges** and bring the meat to the village. Then he said to his mother, “Let us eat now and then I must sleep. I am very tired.” His mother was very proud of him.

After that Keesh often went hunting. Sometimes he was away



three or four days, sometimes a whole week. But he killed a bear every time, and then the men went with dogs and sledges and brought the meat home. Nobody knew how Keesh killed the bears because he always went **alone**. He did not even take a dog with him.

“Why do you hunt only bears?” the chief asked him.

“Because there is more meat on a bear than on other animals, as everybody knows,” answered Keesh.

Keesh killed many bears that winter and gave the meat to the people. He divided it so that nobody was hungry.

The hunters saw that Keesh was a brave boy and asked him to **take part** in their meetings. The people of the village understood that Keesh was kind. So while he was out hunting, they built a new hut for him and his mother.

Revision

Ebareeglipäraste tegusõnade põhivormid (Lessons 8—12).

Grammar

§ 25. Jutustav lause kaudses kõnes (saatelause õeldis on minevikus).

§ 26. Asesõnad *this, these*; mäarsõnad *today, yesterday, ago, here, now*.

Notes to the text

to take part (in the meeting) osa võtma (koosolekust)

Reading Exercise.

Hääle tõus ja langus üld-, eri- ja valikküsimustes.

'Is the 'storm 'over?'

'When did the 'storm be'gin?'

'Did the 'hunters re'turn in the 'evening? or in the 'morning?'

Exercise 1.

Change from direct speech to indirect speech.

- ① Pete said, "Tony has gone to the railway station to buy tickets."
- ② Tony said, "My aunt arrived yesterday. The train was late."
- ③ Aunt May said, "This suit-case is too heavy for you, Tony."
- ④ She said to Tony, "I do not remember the way to your house."
- ⑤ Aunt May said, "The streets in Tallinn are very narrow."
- ⑥ Tony said to Pete, "I promised to go to the telegraph office with my aunt today, because she does not know the way."
- ⑦ Tony said, "I am quite wet, I had no umbrella with me."
- ⑧ Aunt May said to her sister, "I met some friends near the State Bank."
- ⑨ Max said, "The post-office is near the railway station."
- ⑩ He said to his friend, "I left my bicycle here two days ago."
- ⑪ Mother said to Daisy, "This thermometer belongs to Aunt May."

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 11.

1. No buses will go to the country today because there was a heavy — early in the morning.
2. Let us go there together, don't go out — in such a storm.
3. Look! Some men are digging a road through the snow. Let us go and — — in the work.
4. There is enough snow on the roads, we can go to the mill in a —.
5. Everybody — when the boy fell down and disappeared in the deep snow.
6. "— the snow off your coat, Billy," said his comrades when he got up again.

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

1. Jahimehed naersid poisi üle, kui ta lubas üksinda jahile minna (go hunting). 2. „See jahioda kuulus mu isale,” ütles Keesh. 3. Keeshi ema ootas (Past Continuous) oma poega. Oli hilja ja Keesh polnud tagasi tulnud. 4. „Me peame poissi otsima, kui lumetorm on möödas,” ütlesid mehed. 5. Keeshil oli kahju näljastest lastest. Ta oli väga hea (kind) nende vastu. 6. Keesh võttis osa jahimeeste koosolekutest.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with the articles *a* or *the*.

a) 1. Edgar is a pupil of the ninth class. The boys and girls of the ninth class like him very much. Edgar is a good comrade. 2. On Friday Edgar was absent from school. When the teacher came into the classroom, she said, “What is the matter with Edgar?” 3. The boy on duty answered, “Edgar has a bad cold.”

b) 1. When the doctor came, Edgar was lying in bed and reading a book. 2. “Put away the book,” said the doctor. “You must not read when you have a temperature.” 3. Then he said to Edgar’s mother, “Please bring me a spoon. I want to examine the boy’s throat.” 4. “You have a sore throat,” he said to the boy. 5. “We had a basketball match on Wednesday,” said Edgar. “After the match I felt hot. I opened the windows when I was dressing. That is how I caught cold.”

Exercise 5.

Use the Present Perfect. Make the sentences affirmative, interrogative and negative.

1. John ... (to lose) his pencil-box. 2. Comrade Kriisk ... (to take) our diaries. 3. Fanny ... (to do) her work. 4. The children ... (to make) their beds. 5. My friends ... (to be) to Leningrad. 6. We ... (to have) five lessons today.

LESSON 12

THE STORY OF KEESH

III

One day the chief sent word to Keesh that he must come to a meeting of the hunters. But Keesh had **just returned** from hunting. So he did not want to go. "I am tired and hungry," he said. "Let the men come here, my hut is large enough for all of them."

So all the hunters and the old men of the village came to Keesh's hut. The chief **addressed** the boy:

"Keesh, people say that you use magic when you kill the bears. Is that true?"

Keesh only laughed. "No, I do not use magic, I use my head. **Anybody** can do what I have done."

"And will you tell us how you do it?" said the chief to the boy.

"Yes, I will," said Keesh. "I put a **sharp whalebone** into a **ball of fat** and leave the ball on the ice. When a bear eats such a ball, he soon gets very sick; and then it is easy to kill him with a spear."

Some years later Keesh became the chief of his people. He was a great hunter like his father. He killed many bears. The people were never hungry because there was always enough meat in the village.

The people of the village told the story of Keesh to their children and their children's children, and the women sang songs about Keesh, the brave hunter.

Grammar

§ 25. Jutustav lause kaudses kõnes (Future-in-the-Past).

§ 26. Määrsõna *tomorrow* otseses ja kaudses kõnes.

Notes to the text

let the men come here tulgu mehed siia

the bear soon gets very sick karu jääb varsti väga haigeks

Pronunciation Exercise.

Read the following words.

[ˈdɔɪtə]	[juɪθ]	[dɪsˈkʌvə]
[ʌmˈbreɪə]	[jʌŋ]	[ˈprɔːmɪs]
[ˈhedeɪk]	[ˈbɪzɪ]	[ɪksˈpleɪn]
[ˈmedsɪn]	[ˈprɪtɪ]	[ɪgˈzæmɪn]
[ˈkɒŋɡres]	[ˈɡæðə]	[səˈpraɪz]
[ˈɡʌvənɪ(ə)nt]	[lɑːf]	[ˈɔːkjʊpaɪ]

Exercise 1.

Write the words of the Pronunciation Exercise; use English letters.

Exercise 2.

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. Paul said, "I shall take part in the Democratic Youth Congress in summer."

2. Paul said to his friend, "The Congress will meet in Lenin-grad."

3. Paul and Peter said, "We shall be very busy before the Congress."

4. The workers said, "Comrade Pavlov will take part in the Congress."

5. Peter said, "Some comrades from the Central Committee of the Party will be present at the first meeting."

6. Paul said to Peter, "I shall not return to Tallinn till the 1st of August."

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Past Indefinite, Present Perfect or Past Perfect.

1. Keesh ... home and ... to his mother, | come, say
"I ... a big polar bear." | kill

2. "How ... you ... it?" asked his mother. | do

3. "I ... some balls of fat. I ... a sharp | make, put
whalebone into each ball. The bear ... them and | eat
soon ... sick. Then it ... easy to kill him with a | get, be
spear," said Keesh.

4. When the men of the village ... that Keesh | hear

... a bear, they ... out with a sledge and ... the bear to the village.	kill, go, bring
5. When an old woman ... the big bear on the sledge, she ... to the men, "Nobody will be hungry now, you ... so much meat."	see say bring
6. Keesh ... as brave as his father ...	be, be
7. ... you ... the story of Keesh in Estonian?	read

Exercise 4.

Write the third person Singular of the Present and Past Indefinite.
carry, cry, die, obey, occupy, play, stay, try.

Exercise 5.

Translate into English. Use the pronoun *it*.

1. Suvel on soe, talvel on külm.
2. Kas juulis sadas vihma?
3. Öösel oli külm.
4. Siin on pime. Kus on lamp?
5. Ei olnud kerge purustada (to break) seda pähklit.
6. Kas oli raske leida vastust?
7. Kell on kümme; on aeg magama minna.

Exercise 6.

Questions.

1. How many days was Keesh away?
2. Why could he not bring the bear home alone?
3. Who brought the bear to the village?
4. How did Keesh divide the meat?
5. What did the people of the village do for him and his mother?
6. Why did Keesh not go to the hunters' meeting one day?
7. Did Keesh use magic when he killed the bears?
8. How did he kill them?
9. What did Keesh become later?

LESSON 13

THE ARROW AND THE SONG

by H. W. Longfellow

I shot an arrow into the air —¹
It fell to earth,² I knew not where;¹
For so swiftly it flew,² the sight
Could not follow it in its flight.¹



I breathed a song into the air —¹
It fell to earth,² I knew not where;²
For who has sight so keen and strong²
That it can follow the flight of a song?¹

Long, long afterward,² in an oak²
I found the arrow,¹ still unbroke;¹
And the song,² from beginning to end,²
I found again² in the heart of a friend.¹

Grammar

§ 6. Umbmäärased asesõnad *somebody, anybody, nobody; someone, anyone, no one.*

Notes to the text

it fell to earth (luulekeeles) = it fell down

I knew not where (luulekeeles) = I did not know where (it fell)

afterward tavaliselt kaasaegses keeles afterwards

unbroke (luulekeeles) = unbroken murdmatu, terve

from beginning to end = from the beginning to the end algusest lõpuni

Reading Exercise.

I 'shot an "arrow" into the air.

I 'breathed a "song" into the air.

JOLLY CORNER No. 3.

What time is it?

Sam. What time is it by your watch, Bill?

Bill. It is two minutes to two.

Sam. [bai " mai wɔtʃ it iz tu: 'tə 'tu:]

Write Sam's answer; use English letters.



The Apple Season

One day at school the children read a poem about the seasons of the year. At the end of the lesson the teacher asked the children which season they liked best.

"I like summer best," said one boy, "because we can go swimming in summer."

"I like winter best," said another boy, "because we can go skating in winter."

"I like spring best," said a girl, "because the birds come back in spring and the flowers begin to grow."

"Doesn't anyone like autumn?" said the teacher.

"I do," said Bobby, "I like autumn best because it is the fruit season and there are lots and lots of apples on all the appletrees."

"And what time of the year do you like best, Johnny?" asked teacher.

"I like the time when the neighbour's dog is not at home," said Johnny.

Two Riddles

a) Two geese before a goose; two geese behind a goose;
a goose in the middle. How many geese are there?

b) Two O's, two N's an L and a D.

Put them together. Now say it to me. (The name of a city.)

* Inglise keeles, samuti kui teistes keeltes, on kõige tähtsamal sõnal lauses kõige tugevam rõhk. Pärast eriti tugevalt rõhutatud sõna hääldatakse järgmised sõnad ilma rõhuta.

Exercise 1.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 13.

1. Birds
2. A . . . from Europe to America lasts only about 11 hours now.
3. Open the window, the . . . is bad in the room.
4. It is very cold today. Don't . . . through your mouth, you will catch cold.
5. Annie Brown is an old woman, but her . . . is still good.
6. Comrade Tomson always . . . ducks in autumn.
7. Your friend cannot come now, he will come
8. Many firs, pines and . . . grow in Estonia.
9. Have you read that story from the . . . to the end?

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with conjunctions (*but; that; because; when, till, before, while, if; as . . . as, not so . . . as, than*).

1. Our teacher has not come yet; we shall discuss the program of our English party ^{when} she comes.
2. ^{if} you need a lighter room, go to room 5; the light is better there ^{than} it is in this room.
3. Room 5 is . . . dark ^{not so} as the other room.
4. Max needs some water-colours; let him go and buy some water-colours ^{before} ^{because} he begins to make the wall newspaper.
5. ^{while} Willy and Fred are drawing the pictures to the text, Linda and Aino will write the leading article.
6. Robert is trying to find a word for his crossword puzzle; it must have ^{as} many letters ^{as} the word *government*.
7. We can't translate this text ^{because} we don't know enough English yet.
8. Willy and Fred have drawn the pictures in pencil, now they must wait ^{till} Max returns with the water-colours.
9. Our program won't be long, ^{but} it will be interesting.
10. We hope ^{that} this time everybody will be ^{as} pleased with our party ^{as} they were in spring.

Exercise 3.

Make the following sentences interrogative and negative.

1. You met someone in the park yesterday.
2. Ann saw somebody at the window.
3. George writes letters to someone in Tartu.
4. Mary rang up somebody last night.
5. We have promised this book to somebody.

Exercise 4.

Translate into English. Use the Past Indefinite, Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

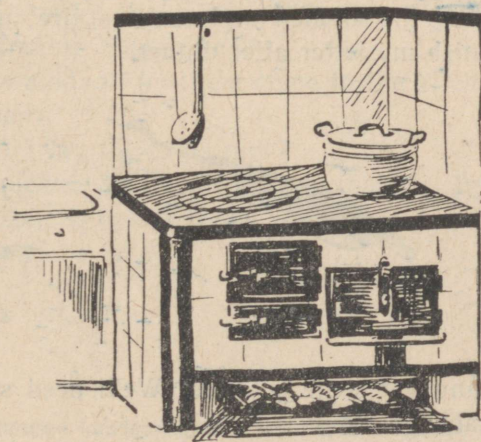
1. Eile me töötasime kaheksast neljani.
2. Te töötasite täna väga hästi.
3. David töötas kolm tundi, enne kui ta välja läks.
4. Ahvid olid ehitanud onni dr. Dolittle'i jaoks, enne kui ta Aafrikasse saabus (arrive in).
5. See perekond ehitas käesoleval aastal (this year) uue maja.
6. Anna koerale midagi süüa: ta ei ole täna midagi söönud.

LESSON 14

IN THE KITCHEN

I

It is Sunday morning. Agnes and Martha are at home alone. They are writing letters in the dining-room. Father and the



a kitchen range

boys went to the skating-rink after breakfast. Mother and Grandmother went to see Aunt Helen, they haven't come back yet. Martha. Look, Agnes, it's a quarter to twelve already. It's time to cook dinner.



The girl is peeling potatoes.

Agnes. You are right. Everything must be ready by two o'clock.
Martha. I'll run to the kitchen and make a fire in the range.
I can finish my letter after dinner.



a cabbage



a carrot



an onion

Agnes. I'll go and get some potatoes. We'll need some carrots and a cabbage too.

II

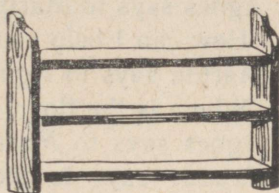
Martha. Shall I peel the potatoes?

Agnes. Do, please. Only wash the carrots first and cut them into pieces.

- Martha. How many potatoes must I peel?
 Agnes. Not many. They are for the **soup**.
 Martha. Don't forget the **salt**. And Mother always puts in an onion, too.
 Agnes. I've put in the salt already. Now the soup is **boiling** and I'll put in the onion. When you have peeled the potatoes, bring me some milk and two eggs for the **pancakes**.



a frying-pan



a shelf

- Martha. Here are the eggs and the milk. But where is the **flour**?
 Agnes. It's on the top shelf, where the sugar is. Take down the sugar, too. We'll need some for the pancakes.
 Martha. Look out of the window, Agnes! Mother and **Granny** are coming home already.
 Agnes. But we shan't let them come to the kitchen **until** dinner is ready.
 Martha. Shall I lay the table now?
 Agnes. Do, please. And while you do that, I'll **fry** the pancakes. The soup is **nearly** ready.

Revision

Articles.

Grammar

§ 27. Eriküsimused kaudses kõnes (saatelause öeldis on olevikus).

Notes to the text

not yet veel mitte

you are right sul on õigus

by two o'clock kella kaheks

Shall I peel the potatoes? Do, please. Vastuses asendab tegusõna do põhitegusõna (peel). Kas ma pean koorima kartuleid? Jah, palun.

until = till

TARTU ÜLIKOOLI

RAAMATU KOGU

Pronunciation Exercise.

Helilised ja helitud kaashäälikud.

Go and get the potatoes. Now bring some carrots and a cabbage. Mother and Grandmother cooked dinner together today.

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. Agnes says to Martha, "What time is it?"
2. "How can I help you, Agnes?" says Martha.
3. Martha says to Agnes, "How many potatoes must I peel?"
4. "Where is the flour, Agnes?" says Martha.
5. Agnes says to Martha, "When must I put in the onion?"
6. Granny says to the girls, "What are you doing in the kitchen?"
7. Mrs. Blue says to her daughters, "When will dinner be ready?"
8. The boys ask their sisters, "What have you cooked for dinner?"

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with pronouns.

1. Here are the carrots, I have cut ... into pieces already.
2. The sugar is on the top shelf, take ... down, please.
3. Agnes is in the kitchen. Go and help ..., Martha.
4. Father went out and took the boys with
5. Mother and Grandmother haven't come back yet. We are waiting for
6. The soup is too hot, take ... off the range.
7. I left the milk on the kitchen table. Bring it to ..., please.
8. We shall lay the table now. Mother will praise ... if everything is ready when she comes home.

Exercise 3.

Translate into English.

1. Kell on kolmveerand kaksteist. Lõuna peab olema valmis kella kaheks. Isa ja poisid tulevad tagasi kell kaks.
2. Mine kööki ja tee pliidi alla tuli!
3. Need kartulid on supi jaoks.
4. Porgandid on korvis kartulite all.
5. Võta nad korvist välja!
6. Lõika porgandid tükkideks!
7. Supis ei ole soola.
8. Mine söögituppa ja kata laud!
9. Ma ei saanud lõpetada kirja enne lõunat; ma lõpetan selle pärast lõunat.

Exercise 4.

Fill in *some* or *the*.

1. Give me . . . tea.
Anna mulle teed!
2. . . . tea is in the kitchen.
Tee on köögis.
3. Where is . . . milk?
Kus on piim?
4. She gave me . . . milk for supper.
Ta andis mulle piima õhtusöögiks.
5. Is . . . sugar on the top shelf?
Kas suhkur on ülemisel riivilil?
6. I want . . . sugar for my coffee.
Ma vajan suhkrut kohvi jaoks.

Exercise 5.

some, the

Translate.

1. Give me some water to drink.
Go to the kitchen and put on the water.
2. "I want some tea," said Maggie.
The tea is not ready yet.
3. Where has she put the milk?
Give the child some milk.
4. I need some flour for the pancakes.
You will find the flour on the same shelf.
5. I have put some sugar in my tea.
The sugar was on the table.
6. Where is the salt?
I want some salt for the potatoes.

Exercise 6.

Fill in the blanks. Use the Present Indefinite, Present Continuous, Future Indefinite.

1. Ellen is in the kitchen, she . . . potatoes.
Ellen on köögis, ta koorib kartuleid.
2. Ellen always . . . potatoes with that knife.
Ellen koorib alati kartuleid selle noaga.

3. Bring the potatoes here, I ... them.
Too kartulid siia, ma koorin nad ära.
4. ... the soup ...? Yes, it ...
Kas supp keeb? Jah, keeb.
5. The soup is ready; who ... the pancakes, you or I?
Supp on valmis; kes küpsetab pannkoogid, sina või mina?
6. When Ellen has fried the pancakes, she ... the table.
Kui Ellen on pannkoogid küpsetanud, katab ta laua.
7. Ellen always ... the table; it is her work.
Ellen katab alati laua; see on tema töö.

LESSON 15

A GOOD SKATER

The natives of India are the Indians, the **natives** of America are the **Red Indians**. When Columbus discovered America, he thought that he had reached India, and that is why he called the natives Indians.

At that time there were about 50 million Red Indians in North and South America, now there are only about 25 million. The white people made war on the Indians and took their land from them. They killed the natives in great numbers. Many Red Indians died of hunger and disease.

In the early days of the English **colonies** in North America, some Indians, whom the white people had driven from their homes, once **carried away** the son of a farmer. The farmer's family lived in the **mountains**, many miles from the **coast**. The boy's name was John. He was a good skater and in winter he often went skating on the river. One day he was going through the forest with his skates when two Indians jumped out from behind the trees and caught him. They **tied** his hands behind his back and took him to their village, many miles away. There they gave him to an Indian woman whose son had died the year before. John's Indian mother was very good to him, but he wanted to return to his family.

The Indians watched the white boy day and night and followed him **wherever** he went. But they did not take his skates away from him because they did not know what skates were for.

One day John went to the river with some Indian boys. He took his skates with him. The ice on the river was still good, but spring was coming and John knew that soon his skates would be **useless** to him. First he put the skates on the feet of an Indian boy. The boy wanted to stand up, but fell down on the ice. This made the other boys laugh. They thought that it was a good **joke** and each **in turn tried on** the skates. When they were tired of the sport, they told John to put on the skates. John did so, but he did not want to show them how well he could skate. So he fell down on the ice, got up, and fell down again. In this way he managed to get away from the Indian boys. When he was at some distance from them, he suddenly jumped up and started skating down the river. He went over the ice like a bird. When the Indian boys saw that the white boy was running away from them, they tried to catch him. They were good runners, but John went faster than they and he soon left them far behind.

John knew that the river **flowed towards** the ocean. He also knew that some white people lived near the coast. On and on he skated. He did not stop until he saw the smoke of a **farmhouse**. Now he was **safe**.

Notes to the text

they made war on the Indians nad sõdisid indiaanlastega

in great numbers suurel arvul

die of hunger and disease nälga ja haigusesse surema

from behind the trees puude tagant

the year before eelmisel aastal

they did not know what skates were for nad ei teadnud, milleks kasutati uiske

they were tired of the sport nad olid tüdinenud sellest ajaviitest

he soon left them far behind nad jäid temast kaugele maha

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. Bert asks Clyde, "When do you get up on weekdays?"
2. Myrtle says to Rose, "How long did you stay at school on Saturday?"
3. Comrade Smith asks Comrade Black, "With whom does your son play?"
4. Mr. Green asks his wife, "Why does Bob read so little?"

5. Simon asks his friend, "Where did you go last Sunday?"
6. Mrs. Green asks her neighbour, "What newspaper do you buy?"

Exercise 2.

oma

Fill in the blanks.

1. Jane is waiting for ... friends.
2. John is looking for ... socks.
3. I am writing a letter to ... grandmother.
4. They are helping ... friends.
5. When will you have ... schoolparty?
6. We are correcting ... mistakes.

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with personal pronouns.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|------------|
| 1. Lydia knows ... well. | meid |
| 2. The teacher praised ... on Tuesday. | teid |
| 3. We met ... in the park last Sunday. | neid |
| 4. Please call ... when everything is ready. | mind |
| 5. I saw ... at the skating-rink yesterday. | teda (m.) |
| 6. I shall thank ... when I see ... | teda (n.) |
| 7. Can you tell ... where the telegraph is? | meile |
| 8. She gave ... a plan of the camp. | mulle |
| 9. Show ... how you solved the problem. | neile |
| 10. I want to buy ... a camera. | talle (m.) |
| 11. Tom will tell ... what happened to him yesterday. | teile |
| 12. Show ... your new watch. | talle (n.) |

Exercise 4.

Questions.

A. 1. How many Indians were there in America at the time of Columbus? 2. What did many Indians die of? 3. Who carried away the farmer's son? 4. When did that happen? 5. Where did the farmer's family live? 6. Where did the Indians take the white-boy? 7. Did they take John's skates away from him? Why not?

B. 1. With whom did John go to the river one day? 2. On whose feet did he put the skates? 3. What happened when the

boy stood up? 4. Who began to laugh at him? 5. What did the boys tell John to do? 6. Did John begin to skate at once? 7. Did the boys know how well John could skate? 8. How fast did John go over the ice? 9. In what direction did the river flow? 10. Where did the white people live? 11. When did John feel safe?

Exercise 5.

Translate into English.

a) Use the prepositions *to, towards*.

1. Indiaanlased viisid poisi oma külla. 2. Nad andsid ta ühele naisele, kelle poeg oli eelmisel aastal surnud. 3. Naine oli väga hea poisi vastu. 4. Poiss tahtis oma perekonna juurde tagasi pöörduda. 5. Jõgi voolas mere poole. 6. Poiss uisutas ookeani poole.

b) Use the preposition *of*.

1. Ameerika päriselanikud on indiaanlased. 2. Palju inimesi suri nälga ja haigustesse. 3. John oli talumehe poeg. 4. Poisid olid tüdinenud sellest ajaviitest. 5. John nägi talumaja suitsu.

LESSON 16

A CONVERSATION AT SCHOOL

Robert. What **mark** did you get for your Russian dictation yesterday?

Indrek. I got a "5". What did you get?

Robert. My **mark** was "3" this time. Russian has always been a difficult **subject** for me.

Indrek. How many mistakes did you make?

Robert. I made five or six.

Indrek. You had bad **luck** and the end of the **term** is not far away.

Robert. My marks in all the other subjects are not so bad. I don't want to have a "3" in my **report**.

Vilma. The bell will ring in a minute, boys. There is a **change** in the **time-table**. Our next lesson is **physics**.

Robert. Where will it be?

Vilma. In the physics **laboratory**. Victor and Herbert will **demonstrate** their new **wireless set**. And don't forget that there will be a meeting after school today. Enn and Hilda are **joining** the Y. C. L., so all the **members** of the **Komsomol** must be present.

REPORT

for 196 . . .

PÄRNU SECONDARY SCHOOL NO. 2

Name:

Class:

M a r k s				
Subjects	1st half-term	2nd half-term	3rd half-term	4th half-term
Estonian				
Russian				
English				
Geography				
Physics				
.....				

Grammar

§ 28. Eriküsimused kaudes kõnes (saatelause öeldis on minevikus).

Notes to the text

you had bad luck sul ei vedanud
in a minute silmapilk, varsti (minuti pärast)

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. "Where do the pupils have their physics lessons?" said Comrade Saar to the teacher.
2. The new pupil asked me, "When does the Russian lesson begin?"
3. Arthur asked Vilma, "What did the physics teacher demonstrate on Tuesday?"

4. Vilma said, "Arthur, why were you absent from school for three days?"

5. Indrek said to Robert, "What shall we do at the physics lesson on Thursday?"

6. Max asked the boy on duty, "Where is the key to the physics laboratory?"

7. "What mark did you get in geography?" Comrade Saar asked his daughter.

8. Aino asked Linda, "When will the members of the Y. C. L. of your class go to Tartu?"

Exercise 2.

Change "A Conversation at School" from direct to indirect speech.

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with *say* or *tell* in the Past Indefinite.

1. The teacher ... to the pupils, "We shall write a dictation before the end of the term."

2. Vilma ... the boys that the bell would ring soon.

3. "There will be a change in the time-table," ... the teacher.

4. Arthur ... that his mark was "3".

5. Robert ... me that he had got a bad mark in geography.

6. ... you Herbert how to solve that puzzle?

7. The physics teacher ..., "Who will go and get the key to the laboratory?"

8. ... you ... Jack about the change in the time-table?

Exercise 4.

some, any

Make the sentences interrogative.

1. There are some cups and plates on the top shelf. 2. There is some flour in that bag. 3. The doctor gave Arthur some medicine. 4. The pupils of the fifth class made some slogans. 5. There will be some flowers on the table. 6. We solved some crossword puzzles on Sunday. 7. The geography teacher showed us some stones at the lesson. 8. I gave my friends some books to read. 9. "There was some meat on the bone," said Keesh.

LESSON 17
NEW YEAR PRESENTS

I

For many days already Nora Rimmel and Emma Palu have talked of nothing **but** New Year presents. They talk about them on the way home from school. And when they walk up and down the **corridor between** lessons they talk about what they have bought. Nora has made or bought presents for everybody **except** her father. Emma must still choose something for her little sister and her **Aunt May**.



a pair of stockings



a pair of gloves



a tie



a scarf



a fountain-pen

Nora. I bought a pair of **woollen** stockings for Mother yesterday, and now I have only two **roubles** left. How much money have you, Emma?

Emma. Not much. I've got three roubles and fifty **kopecks**. But there are still a few things that I must buy.

Nora. Have you bought anything for your father? I don't know what to buy for my father.

Emma. Why don't you give him a tie, or a scarf, or a pair of gloves? I decided to give my father a **fountain-pen**. He broke his old one a few days ago.

Nora. My father doesn't need a fountain-pen. He got a new one on his **birthday**. So I think I'll go and look for a scarf. Will you come and help me to choose a nice one for him?

PART II

LESSON 18

OSCAR WANTS TO KNOW

After Mike Quin

Mr. J. Fungus Finklebottom sat down in his **favourite** armchair, put on his **glasses** and opened the evening paper.

"**Papa,**" said little Oscar Finklebottom, "what is **opportunity?**"

"Go and play with your **electric** train," said his father. "I want to read the paper."

"Answer the child's question," said Mrs. Finklebottom.

"Papa," said Oscar again, "what is opportunity?"

"Opportunity is a **chance** to make money," said Mr. Finklebottom. "Now go out and play."

"Papa, how do people make money?" asked Oscar.

"Answer him," said Mrs. Finklebottom. "The child wants to learn."

"People go into business," said Oscar's father.

"Papa, can everybody go into business?"

"**Certainly,** everybody can go into business, my son."

"Then who will do the work, Papa?"

"Amelia, send the child to bed, or let him play with his horse. I'm trying to read the newspaper."

"Answer him," said Mrs. Finklebottom, "he wants to know."

"Who will do the work, Papa, if everybody goes into business?"

"Everybody can't go into business," said Mr. Finklebottom.

"But you said that everybody could," **insisted** Oscar.

"No, I didn't," said Mr. Finklebottom. "Amelia, isn't it time for Oscar to go to bed?"

"Answer your son's question," said Mrs. Finklebottom.

"Everybody can't be a business-man," said Oscar's father.

"There must be from ten to a thousand workers for every business-man."

"How many workers do you **employ**, Papa?" said Oscar.

"Our **company** is big," said Mr. Finklebottom. "We employ ten thousand workers at our factories."

"Then most people have no opportunity to make money, Papa?" said Oscar.

"Where do you get these ideas from?" said Mr. Finklebottom. "In America everybody has an **equal** opportunity. Anyone can become a business-man if he shows the **initiative**."

"But you said that everybody couldn't be a business-man," insisted Oscar.

"Amelia," said Mr. Finklebottom. "I can't **stand** it any longer."

"But why don't you answer his questions?" said Mrs. Finklebottom. "Can't you see that the child wants to learn? He is **thirsting** for **knowledge**."

Revision

Modaaltegusõna: *can, may, must*.

Grammar

§ 29. Üldküsimused kaudes kõnes (saatelause öeldis on olevikus).

Notes to the text

go into business äri meheks hakkama

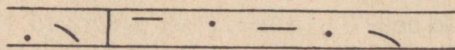
most people suurem osa inimesi

I can't stand it any longer = I can stand it no longer ma ei talu seda enam

knowledge (mitmuse vorm puudub) teadmised

Reading Exercise.

Rõhuline ja rõhuta üte.



Pa'pa, 'who will 'do the 'work'?

'Who will 'do the 'work, Papa'?

'Yes, my son', they will 'all be 'business-men'.

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. Elvi asks Toivo, "Will you go to the library with me?"
2. Toivo says to Elvi, "Is Tammsaare your favourite writer?"
3. Toivo says, "Elvi, are you fond of poems?"
4. Elvi says, "Have you bought the new Russian grammar, Toivo?"
5. Toivo asks Elvi, "Will there be a meeting of the Y.C.L. after school?"
6. I ask Toivo, "Will you go to town by train or by bus?"
7. Granny asks Toivo, "Have you found my eyeglasses?"
8. Granny asks Toivo, "Were my glasses in my shopping-bag?"
9. Elvi asks her grandmother, "May I go to the pictures in the afternoon?"

Exercise 2.

Can, could, may, must.

Translate.

1. Kas ma võin (tohin) esitada küsimuse, sm. Tamm? 2. Ma ei saa teid praegu aidata. 3. Kas Ilmar oskab hästi joonistada? Jah, oskab. 4. Kas ma tohin kasutada sinu täitesulepead? Jah, palun. 5. Mida me nüüd peame tegema? Nüüd te peate lahendamata järgmise mõistatuse. 6. Kuidas võisin ma unustada selle sõna! 7. Kas ma võin (tohin) klassist (the classroom) lahkuda?

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Present, Past or Future Indefinite.

be

1. The holidays ... over now. 2. I ... in the country a week ago. 3. There ... a chess match at our school next week.

4. We ... not at home when that happened. 5. Rein ... soon ... well again.

do

1. What ... you ... yesterday? 3. What ... we ... tomorrow?
3. Mary is a good worker, she always ... her work well.
4. We ... our lessons before we came here.

go

1. Henry was ill and ... not ... to his music lesson yesterday. 2. I ... to see the doctor tomorrow. 3. Father ... to the country a week ago. 4. Paul is seven, he ... to school already.

Exercise 4.

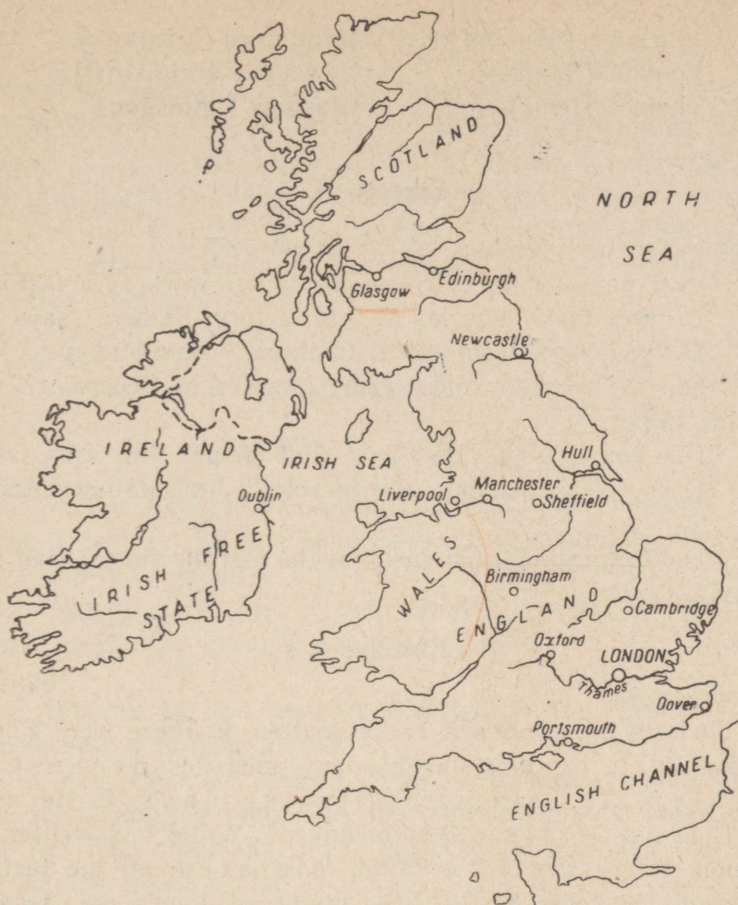
Questions.

1. What was Mr. Fungus Finklebottom? 2. How many workers did his company employ? 3. What was his wife's name? 4. Who was Oscar? 5. What did Mr. Finklebottom like to do in the evening? 6. What did his son ask him one evening? 7. How do people make money in America? 8. Can everybody go into business? 9. Why can't everybody go into business?

LESSON 19

STUDYING THE MAP OF ENGLAND

1. What **separates** England from the **continent** of Europe?
2. Which town lies nearest to the continent?
3. What separates England from Ireland?
4. Which of the two **islands** is larger, Great Britain or Ireland?
5. What is the capital of England?
6. On what river does it lie?
7. What is the capital of the **Irish Free State**? *Dublin*
8. What **country** lies in the north of Great Britain?
9. Which parts of Great Britain are **mountainous**?
10. What is the capital of Scotland?
11. Into what sea do most of the rivers of Great Britain flow?
12. Which are the largest **seaports** in Great Britain?



13. What city is the **cotton** centre of England?
14. What other big industrial centres do you know?
15. Which are the two oldest university towns in England?

Revision

Interrogative Words.

Grammar

§ 4. Määrava artikli tarvitamine geograafiliste nimedega.

Pronunciation Exercise.

island ['aɪlənd]

Ireland ['aɪələnd]

Britain ['brɪtn]

Oxford ['ɒksfəd]

Cambridge ['keɪmbrɪdʒ]

Birmingham ['bɜːmɪŋəm]

England [ˈɪŋɡlənd]

Edinburgh [ˈedɪnbərə]

London [ˈlʌndən]

Newcastle [ˈnju:kɑ:s]

Thames [temz]

Glasgow [ˈglɑ:sgou]

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. Oscar says to Jim, "Does your father work at a factory?"
2. "Do they make bicycles at that factory, Father?" says Jim.
3. "Do you work from seven to three?" David says to Dan.
4. "Did the workers make many bicycles in December?" Jim asks his father.
5. "Did you buy the bicycle at that shop?" Jim asks Oscar.
6. "Does Oscar like his new bicycle?" Jim's father asks his son.
7. "Did Comrade March speak at the last meeting?" Dan says to David.

Exercise 2.

Form questions.

1. John's dictation was badly written. 2. There were eight mistakes in it. 3. John made many mistakes because he had been ill. 4. He was ill for ten days. 5. He asked his friend Willie to help him. 6. Willie had written the dictation very well. 7. Willie dictated all the texts of the lessons to John. 8. The boys discussed John's mistakes. 9. Willie's good knowledge of English helped him in his work with John.

Exercise 3.

The infinitive with or without *to*.

Fill in the blanks.

1. Jack wants — go to the skating-rink in the afternoon, but he must — do his lessons first. 2. When he has done his lessons, he goes to his mother and says, "May I — go to the skating-rink now?" 3. Jack began — skate when he was seven. 4. He wants — become a good skater; he must — skate every day. 5. He could not — skate in December because it often rained. 6. Jack has decided — spend two hours a day at the skating-rink in February.

Exercise 4.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 19.

1. Moscow [ˈmɒskou] is the ... of the Soviet Union. 2. The Moscow ... is in the Lenin Hills. 3. Odessa is a large 4. Magnitogorsk is a big ... centre. 5. The White Sea is in the ... of our country. 6. Volgograd ... on the Volga. 7. The Kama ... into the Volga. 8. Saaremaa is an 9. The sea ... Saaremaa from the continent.

LESSON 20

SIR WALTER IS ON FIRE

Sir Walter Raleigh was a well-known English **seafarer** in the sixteenth century. At that time England was already **developing** into a **capitalist** country and began to look for colonies. Sir Walter Raleigh took part in many **expeditions** across the ocean. From America he brought the **tobacco-plant** and the potato to England.

In America he had seen the Indians smoke tobacco and he soon became a smoker himself.

One day, when he was in England, he was sitting by the **fire** and smoking a **pipe**. The door opened, and a friend of his came in. This man had never heard of tobacco and had never seen anyone smoke a pipe.

"Fire, fire!" the man cried. "Sir Walter is on fire! Smoke is coming out of his mouth and **nose!**"

With these words he ran out to get some water to **put out** the fire. He **poured** the water over Sir Walter's head. The great seafarer was wet all over before he had time to explain anything to his friend.

Grammar

§ 30. Kaudsed küsimused (saatelause öeldis on minevikus).

§ 10. Emfaatilised asesõnad *myself, yourself*...

Notes to the text

he had seen the Indians smoke ta oli näinud indiaanlasi suitsetamas
by the fire kamina juures

a friend of his üks tema sõpradest
wet all over üleni märg
before he had time enne kui ta jõudis

Pronunciation Exercise.

[h]

How hot it is!

Henry asked Harris how he helped Andy.

Exercise 1.

Change the direct questions into indirect questions.

1. Nora said to Emma, "Did you go shopping yesterday?"
2. "What did you buy?" Nora asked Emma.
3. "How much did you pay for your cotton gloves, Emma?" asked Nora.
4. Emma said, "Do you like my new brown shoes, Nora?"
5. Nora said, "Can you come to the bookshop with me today, Emma?"
6. Emma asked Nora, "Will you be ready by four o'clock?"
7. Nora asked Emma, "Where shall we meet?"
8. Nora said, "Does the bus stop near your house, Emma?"

Exercise 2.

Fill in the pronouns *myself*, *yourself*...

1. Walter ... told us that story.
2. We heard that story ...
3. Jane said to ..., "The boys must do the work ..."
4. I bought this scarf for ...
5. Peter and Ned, you must go there ...
6. Did you make that shelf ..., James?

Exercise 3.

Fill in the prepositions *in*, *on*, *at*, *to*, *across*, *from*, *near*, *around*, *through*, *under*.

1. My friend lives *at* Kohtla-Järve. Yesterday I sent him a letter.
2. I know that he has just returned *from* Narva.
3. He spent three days *near* Narva.
4. My friend has a little summer house there.
5. It is not *in* the town of Narva, it is *near* Narva.
6. There is a garden *around* his house.
7. The house stands *on* the bank of the Narva River.
8. If you go *to* the river, you come *to* a beautiful park.
9. The park is not far *from* my friend's house.

10. In summer, when it is too hot *in* the sunshine, my friend likes to sit *under* an old tree in the park and fish *on* the river.
 11. A road leads *to* the park *from* the bus-stop. 12. It is about sixty kilometres *from* Narva *to* Kohtla-Järve.

Exercise 4.

Translate.

1. Sir Walter had seen the Indians smoke tobacco. 2. Have you seen Jim smoke? 3. Sir Walter heard his friend enter the room. 4. Did you hear the child cry at night? 5. I saw Sam run across the street. 6. I heard the old man call Sam.

Exercise 5.

Questions.

1. When did Sir Walter Raleigh live? 2. In what did Sir Walter Raleigh take part? 3. From where did he bring the potato to England? 4. Whom had he seen smoke tobacco in America? 5. What was he doing one day when he was back in England? 6. Who came in? 7. What did the man cry? 8. Why did he run out to get some water?

JOLLY CORNER No. 5.

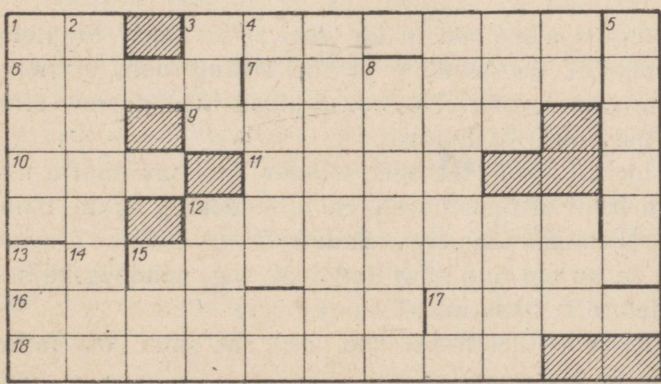
A Proverb

Where there is smoke, there is fire.

A Riddle

When it eats, it lives; but when it drinks, it dies. What is it?

A Crossword Puzzle



From left to right

3. The name of the land which Columbus discovered in 1492. (7 letters)
6. You can ride in it from one end of a city to the other. (4 letters)
7. One of the oldest university towns in England. (6 letters)
9. The people to whom Keesh belonged. (6 letters)
10. The colour of the **flag** of the Soviet Union. (3 letters)
11. The negative form of the verb "can". (4 letters)
12. The name of a small country in Europe, not far from England. (7 letters)
15. The name of a great industrial centre and seaport in the north-east of England. (9 letters)
16. The name that we give to England, Scotland and Wales together. (7 letters)
17. When we want to know it, we look at a clock or a watch. (4 letters)
18. The name of another old university town in England. (9 letters)

From top to bottom

1. The antonym of "finish". (5 letters)
2. A small country in the south of Europe. (**Greece** — Kreeka)
4. The capital of the Soviet Union. (5 letters)
5. One of the five continents. (6 letters)
8. A country in the north-east of Europe. (7 letters)
13. The first three letters of the English alphabet.
14. A long period of time. (3 letters)

LESSON 21

THE GREAT FIRE OF LONDON

After M. Stuart Lane

CHAPTER I

A STRANGER AT THE WINDOW

One August afternoon in the year 1666, Betty Stapleton was sitting alone at the window of the **sitting-room** of her aunt's house. She was **sewing**. The house stood in a narrow street not far from the **Tower** of London.

Betty looked out of the open window and saw that a man had stopped in front of their house. He was looking at the name over the door "Nicholas Stapleton, **Saddler**."

When he turned and saw Betty at the window, he said, "Is Mr. Stapleton in, little **miss**?"

The girl shook her head. "No, sir," she said. "My father died of the **Plague** last year."



"What a **pity!**" he said. "What a great pity! But his name is still over the door."

"Yes, sir, my aunt doesn't want to change that," explained Betty. "Shall I call my aunt?"

"Oh no, no!" said the stranger. "Thank you, little miss. Good day." And he **hurried** down the street. Then Betty saw that he was **lame**. $\frac{1}{2}$

Aunt Matilda had been the **mistress** of the house since Betty's mother died nine years ago. Then Betty's father died of the Plague. After his death Matilda Stapleton **carried on** the business alone with the help of three workmen. One of these was Mr. Rudyard, a saddler, who had worked with Mr. Stapleton for many years; the other two were **apprentices**.

In those days a **tradesman's** shop and home were under the same **roof**. The shop and the work-room occupied a part of the **ground floor**; here the tradesman and apprentices worked. Apprentices were boys who wanted to learn the **trade**. They had to work without **pay** for seven years before they could become tradesmen.

Grammar

§ 31. Kaskklause kaudses kõnes (Indirect Commands).

Notes to the text

is he in? kas ta on kodus?

the Plague katk, mis möllas Inglismaal a. 1665

mistress perenaine; kaasaegses inglise keeles selles tähenduses vähetarvitatav sõna

Pronunciation Exercise.

Helilised ja helitud kaashäälikud.

Tell the girl to go to the kitchen.

What a pity that Betty's father died in December!

Exercise 1.

Change the direct commands into indirect commands.

1. The teacher said, "Speak in a loud voice, Ellen."
2. The teacher said to the boy on duty. "Go and bring a piece of chalk."
3. Ann said to her friend, "Help me to do the English exercise."
4. Larry said to the boys, "Don't make such a noise."
5. Ellen said to Jean, "Put the book in the bookcase."
6. Mother said to Steve, "Don't put your hands in your pockets."
7. Mother said to the children, "Sit down to supper."

Exercise 2.

Change from the Past to the Present.

An Hour on the Ice

(after Charles Dickens)

After lunch Mr. Pickwick and his guests went skating. Mr. Pickwick asked Mr. Winkle if he could skate. Mr. Winkle said that he could, but that he had no skates. One of the guests gave him a pair of skates. Mr. Pickwick and his friends put on their skates and began to skate on the river. All this time Mr. Winkle was trying to put on his skates. At last, with the

help of Sam Weller, he **managed** to put them on, but he **could** not stand on his skates without Sam's help. He **asked** Sam not to leave him and **promised** to give him a coat for his help. Sam **thanked** Mr. Winkle. Suddenly Mr. Pickwick **shouted**. "Sam!" When Sam **heard** Mr. Pickwick call him, he **left** Mr. Winkle. The next moment Mr. Winkle **ran** into one of the skaters and they both **fell** down heavily.

Mr. Pickwick **was** very angry. He **told** Sam to take the skates off Mr. Winkle's feet. Then he **took** Mr. Winkle to the river bank and **said** angrily, "If you can't skate, sir, why do you say that you can?"

Exercise 3.

Questions.

1. Where was Betty Stapleton sitting one August afternoon?
2. What was she doing?
3. Where did the house stand?
4. Who stopped in front of the house?
5. At what was the stranger looking?
6. What did he ask Betty?
7. What did Betty answer?
8. What did Betty see when the man hurried down the street?
9. With whom did Betty live?
10. Why did she live with her aunt?
11. What had Betty's father been?
12. Who carried on the business after his death?
13. Where were the shop and the work-room?
14. How many workmen did Aunt Matilda employ?
15. How long did apprentices work before they became tradesmen?

LESSON 22

CHAPTER II

THE CELEBRATION OF THE VICTORY

On the day when the stranger spoke to Betty, the people of London went to Moorfields to celebrate a victory. Moorfields was a **wide** green field where people danced and played games on holidays. England was at war with Holland at that time, and the news of a victory had just reached London.

Some friends of Betty's, Meg and Peter Tappler, came and took Betty with them to see the celebrations in Moorfields. A great **crowd** was there already when the children arrived. They walked around and **were interested** in everything that they saw.



Time passed quickly. Then suddenly a **fight** began in one part of the field. It was a fight between two groups of apprentices — the **butchers** and the **weavers**. Meg and Betty wanted to run away, but Peter wanted to see the fight. In the **panic** that followed Betty fell down. At the same moment a young man ran forward, **picked** her up and carried her out of the crowd.

“Are you **hurt**, little miss?” he asked Betty. The girl had no time to answer, for at that moment someone shouted, “The **press!** The press! Be **careful**, Sim!”

The young man looked round. But it was too late to run anywhere, a **gang** of **armed** sailors had **surrounded** him already. An officer came forward and said, “The king **wants** you, you must come with us!” The next moment the young man **was led away**. At his side Betty saw the man who had shouted, “Be careful, Sim!” It was the lame man who had spoken to her through the window.

When Betty got home that evening, her dress was **torn** and dirty and she **was scolded** by her aunt. Betty cried a little as she lay down in her aunt’s **bedroom**. She was sorry for the young

man who had fallen into the hands of the press-gang because of her. He had been so kind to her, who was all alone in the world. Her mother had died when she was two. Her brother had run away from home five years ago and the Plague had carried away her father.

Grammar

§§ 19—21. Passiiv (The Passive). The Past Indefinite Passive

Notes to the text

England was at war with Holland Inglismaa pidas sõda Hollandiga
she had no time to answer ta ei jõudnud vastata
lie down pikali heitma

Reading Exercise.

Lugeda järgmised sõnad lugemisreeglite kohaselt.

pick	gang	press	soft	rush	just
wide	flame	hide	final	tone	plague
yard	carter	hurt	burn	care	torn

Exercise 1.

Translate.

1. A victory over Holland was celebrated in Moorfields in August 1666. 2. A great number of Dutch towns were occupied during the summer. 3. The captain was invited to a meeting by the town tradesmen. 4. Many difficult questions were discussed at the meeting. 5. Many new houses were built in London after the Great Fire. 6. Many people were arrested in Moorfields. 7. They were taken to the war-ships. 8. Some soldiers were sent to the Tower of London.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 22.

1. In 1666 England was at ... with Holland. 2. One day some English soldiers ... a group of Dutch soldiers. 3. Are you ... in the Dutch language? 4. Have you heard the latest ...? 5. The police officer wanted to arrest the sailor, but he disappeared in the ... 6. Be ... when you go across the street.

7. Aunt Jenny fell down in the street, but she was not
8. There is a . . .'s shop not far from here, where you can buy some meat.

Exercise 3.

Find antonyms.

kind words	a long letter
a good example	a difficult question
a dark room	a happy child
dry shoes	far from the house
a wide street	the bottom shelf

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. Why did the people of London go to Moorfields one day in August 1666? 2. With whom did Betty go there? 3. What happened in Moorfields? 4. Who picked Betty up? 5. What did the young man ask Betty? 6. Why did the young man suddenly look round? 7. Could he run away? 8. Why not? 9. What did the officer say? 10. Who walked at the man's side when he was led away? 11. Why did Aunt Matilda scold Betty that evening? 12. For whom was Betty sorry?

Exercise 5.

Change the direct commands into indirect commands.

1. Comrade Ranne said to the pupils, "Read the notes to the text."
2. She said to Hilda, "Translate the words from Estonian into English."
3. She said to her, "Don't read the letter 'h' in the word 'hour'."
4. I said to Hillar, "Don't use that word."
5. Granny said to Lizzie, "Don't boil the coffee too long."
6. She said to the girl, "Wash up the plates, please."

LESSON 23

CHAPTER III

THE PRESS-GANG

A few days after the celebration of the victory, Betty again saw the lame man standing near their house.

"I hope you are well, little miss," he said to her and smiled.

Betty told him that she was all right and wanted to know something about the kind young man who had picked her up in Moorfields on the day of the fight.

"He was taken to the king's ship. Soon they'll sail out and fight the Dutch." Just then they heard Aunt Matilda's voice and the man hurried away.

On the following Wednesday, Betty was invited to Meg Tappler's birthday party. Meg's father took the children out on the river in his new boat. They spent a pleasant afternoon on the river and returned when the sun was setting. Betty said good-bye to her friends and went homeward.

When she turned into her own street, she suddenly stopped. There was a noise behind her. Just then a man ran past. He was very red in the face and breathing hard. But Betty recognized him: he was the young man who had picked her up in Moorfields.

Betty followed him with her eyes. She saw him run as far as the Stapletons' door and then he disappeared into the house. There was no one else in the street, no one had seen him except Betty.

The next moment Betty saw a gang of armed sailors coming along the street towards her.

"The press-gang!" said an old woman from her doorway.

Betty ran home. She went in as quietly as she could. Where had the young man gone? she thought. Where was he hiding? Only the door to the shop was open, all the others were shut. She went into the shop and looked round. It was empty, so was the work-room behind it. In a dark corner of the work-room there was a low door which led to the yard. This, Betty noticed, was open a little. "He has gone into the yard," she said to herself. At that moment she heard the sound of heavy footsteps in the street. The press-gang was coming!



Suddenly she had an idea. She pulled some bags and boxes up to the door, and on these she put some big pieces of **leather** that were lying about. When she **had covered** the door, she ran to the kitchen.

Mistress Stapleton came **downstairs** and wanted to know why Betty had made such a noise. Before the girl could answer there was a loud **knock** at the door.

Mistress Stapleton herself went to open the door. Four armed sailors came in and **searched** the house. They were looking for a sailor who had run away from the king's ship. But they did not find him in the saddler's house. All the houses in the street were searched.

Betty **trembled** with **fear** while they were in the house, and when they went to search the other houses, she was still very much afraid. **Finally** she heard them go away. Then she ran to the work-room and knocked at the door **softly**. In half a minute she was back in the kitchen. A few minutes later a loud noise was heard. Mistress Stapleton jumped to her feet and ran to

the door. She was just in time to see the young man disappear round the corner.

Aunt Matilda came back to the kitchen and began to scold Betty. She was very angry.

"So you hid that man, that run-away sailor, in my house!" she said in a **tone** that cut like a knife.

"No, Aunt, he — he hid himself," Betty tried to explain through her **tears**.

On the following day Betty **overheard** what Mr. Rudyard said to Aunt Matilda. "I think it is my duty to tell you that you scold Betty too often. You'll drive the girl from her home as you drove her poor brother," said the old man.

The saddler's words made Betty think. So Aunt Matilda had driven her brother from home. She had **never** heard that before.

Grammar

§ 3. Artiklite tarvitamine rahvuste nimetustega.

Notes to the text

she saw the man standing near their house ta nägi meest nende maja juures seismas

she was all right ta tundis end hästi; kõik oli korras

he was red in the face ta oli näost punane

she jumped to her feet ta kargas püsti

she was just in time to see ta jõudis parajasti näha

the run-away sailor ärakaranud madrus

Exercise 1.

Kirjutada ära tekst alates sõnadest On the following Wednesday... kuni ... he was the young man who had picked her up in Moorfields. Märkida rõhud ja lugeda tekst õigete rõhkudega.

Exercise 2.

Change from the Active to the Passive.

1. Aunt Matilda employed three workmen. 2. Betty called Aunt Matilda downstairs. 3. The work-room occupied a part of the ground floor. 4. A kind young man picked up the little girl. 5. The young man carried Betty out of the crowd. 6. The armed sailors took the young man to the king's ship. 7. The Tappers invited Betty to a birthday party. 8. Aunt Matilda scolded Betty that evening.

Exercise 3.

Find antonyms.

on working days	in the south
to return home	in the east
to come in time	in the plural
to forget the number	with my friend
to be silent	to find some money
to leave the room	to jump into the boat

Exercise 4.

Change from direct speech to indirect speech.

1. "Are you hurt?" the young man asked Betty.
2. "Be careful, Sim!" cried the lame man.
3. The young man asked the officer, "Where are you taking me?"
4. The officer said to the young man, "You will become a sailor on a war-ship."
5. "Shall we fight the Dutch?" the young man asked the officer.
6. The lame man said to Betty, "I hope you are well, miss."
7. Aunt Matilda asked Betty, "Did you spend a pleasant afternoon on the river?"

Exercise 5.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 23.

1. It is ... to go for a walk on a sunny day.
2. It will soon be dark, the sun is ... already.
3. The Stapletons lived in their ... house; they lived there alone. No one ... lived in the house.
4. "I must find a place where I can ... from the press-gang," the young man said to himself.
5. The captain had not seen that sailor for a long time, that's why he did not ... him.
6. At night we woke up because there was a loud ... at the door.
7. The sailors did not notice that behind the bags and boxes in the work-room there was a ... door which led to the ...

Exercise 6.

Translate into English.

1. Ma kuulsin koputust ja avasin ukse.
2. Mõned sõdurid tulid sisse ja otsisid maja läbi.
3. Lõpuks läksid nad ära.
4. Ma

kuulsin pealt, mida nad ütlesid. 5. Mine alumisele korrusele, Tom ootab sind. 6. Laps värises hirmust. 7. Ma nägin pisaraid lapse silmis. 8. Võta tükk nahka ja kata see kast!

LESSON 24

CHAPTER IV

THE 2nd OF SEPTEMBER, 1666

August was very hot and dry that year. On the night of the 2nd of September a strong east wind began to blow. In the middle of the night, Betty got up because she could not sleep: it was so hot in the bedroom. She went to the window. Looking out, she noticed that the sky was red. But she could not see far, the street was too narrow.

"It can't be morning yet," she thought. "There must be a house on fire somewhere." Then she heard voices in the street and people running. She **woke up** Aunt Matilda and told her what she had seen. But the old lady **refused** to get up and told Betty to go back to bed. Not long after that, Betty heard the two apprentices leave the house. Then she got up again without waking her aunt and went downstairs. She opened the front door and saw some neighbours in the street.

"It's a **terrible** fire," they said. But nobody knew where it was. Finally someone **informed** them that the fire was down the river.

"Will it come here?" asked Betty.

"No, child," they said, "the east wind is driving it away from us, thank **God**."

It was Sunday morning. Mistress Stapleton got up at seven o'clock and began to cook breakfast, as **usual**. While Betty was laying the table, the two apprentices **rushed** into the kitchen. They were dirty all over, their face and hands were black with smoke.

"Mistress," they cried in one voice, "there's a big fire — the biggest fire that you **ever** saw. Hundreds of houses **are burning!**"

"I don't **believe** you," said Mistress Stapleton.

"It's true, Mistress," insisted the boys. "We've seen it — all down Fish Street. And London **Bridge** is burning."

"If what you say is true," said Aunt Matilda, "then what are the poor people doing who live in those houses?"

"They are rushing about **madly**," said the elder boy. "I've never seen such a crowd in the streets."

The boys hurried through their breakfast and ran out again.

Soon after that Mr. Tappler came in. "This is a terrible Sunday, Mistress Stapleton," he said. "I have come to tell you that we are safe so long as the wind is in the east."

Mr. Tappler invited Betty to go on the river to see the fire.

On the way to the river, Betty saw the crowds that filled the streets. The fire was still far away, but everybody was rushing about madly. She saw many carts full of **household** things; she saw mothers with babies in their arms, hurrying from place to place. She saw some men fighting for a cart.

Meg and Peter were waiting near the boat. All four **got in** and soon they were in the middle of the Thames. From there they could see that the fire had **spread** a long way up the riverside. The wind was driving the **flames** on and on. The houses on London Bridge were burning and some buildings on the south side of the river **were catching fire**. Betty could see people running in and out among the **burning** houses, trying to save their household things.

Then Mr. Tappler turned the boat round, saying that it was not safe to go on. "We must return home now and be **thankful** that we still have homes."

Mistress Stapleton did not let Betty go out again to see the fire. From time to time they got news of it from the apprentices. The fire was spreading, and nothing could stop it. Hundreds of houses were **destroyed**. All the open places, like Moorfields, were full of **homeless** people. On all the roads north of London there were crowds of people who were leaving the burning city.

When night came, the whole sky **seemed** to be on fire. Betty went to bed as usual, but she could not sleep.

Grammar

§ 23. Oleviku kesksõna määrusena (*des*-lauselühend).

Notes to the text

there must be a house on fire somewhere arvatavasti kuskil põleb maja
the fire was down the river tulekahju oli allpool jõge
we've seen it all down Fish Street me nägime seda kogu Fishi tänaval
the fire had spread a long way up the riverside tuli õli levinud piki kallast
kaugele ülespoole

Reading Exercise.

Täenduslikult eriti tähtsate sõnade tugev rõhutamine lauses.

'August was very "hot and "dry that year.

'Betty 'could not 'sleep: it was so "hot in the bedroom.

She 'opened the 'door and 'saw some "neighbours in the street.

It 'can't be "morning yet.

Exercise 1.

Translate.

1. Looking out of the window, Betty noticed that the sky was red. 2. Coming downstairs, she heard voices in the street. 3. Trembling with fear, she shut the door. 4. The boys rushed into the house, shouting to Aunt Matilda that London was burning. 5. People were running about, trying to save their things.

Exercise 2.

Translate into English.

1. Lapsed läksid Moorfieldsi. 2. Seal algas kaklus. 3. Betty kukkus maha. 4. Uks noormees nägi seda. 5. Ta jooksis Betty juurde ja tõstis ta üles. 6. Noormees viidi ära. 7. Betty jõudis koju hilja. 8. Betty jutustas tädile noormehest. 9. Betty ei teadnud, kes see noormees oli. 10. Maja otsiti läbi.

Exercise 3.

a or the

Fill in the blanks.

1. Betty Stapleton and her aunt lived in — house not far from — Tower of London. 2. One day — man came to the house. 3. He looked at — name over — door. 4. He asked — girl if her father was at home. 5. When — man hurried down — street,

Betty saw that he was lame. 6. Betty saw — man again when she went to Moorfields. 7. — people of London went there to celebrate — victory over Holland. 8. — large crowd was there when — children arrived. 9. Suddenly — fight began there. 10. Peter wanted to see — fight. 11. When Betty fell down, — young man carried her out of — crowd. 12. — young man was surrounded by — gang of armed sailors. 13. — lame man walked at — young man's side. 14. — lame man came to the Stapletons' house after — celebration of — victory.

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. What was the month of August like in 1666?
2. Why could Betty not sleep on the night of the 2nd of September?
3. What did she notice when she looked out of the window?
4. Whom did she wake up?
5. Did the old lady get up?
6. Whom did Betty see in the street when she opened the front door?
7. What did the neighbours tell her?
8. Who rushed into the kitchen when Betty was laying the table?
9. Who took Betty to see the fire?
10. What did Betty see in the streets?
11. Why were all the roads full of people?

LESSON 25

CHAPTER V

IN GREAT DANGER

Next day Mr. Tappler came to see Mistress Stapleton.

"I **advise** you to go away," he said. "I shall take my wife and children to Highbury tonight, and I advise you to do the same."

But Aunt Matilda did not believe that the danger was so great. "I shall stay here until I am driven away," she said.

Nevertheless, she sent the apprentices home to their parents. "I don't want other people's children in the house at such a time," she said.

Next morning Mistress Stapleton began to pack her things into boxes. Betty helped her all the morning. When the girl

opened the front door that afternoon, she saw that there was some smoke in their street already. All the neighbours had gone away. While she was standing at the door, she saw through the smoke that a man was coming towards her. She recognized him. It was the young man whom she had saved from the press-gang.

"I thought that you had gone away," he said. "Where is your aunt?"

"She's **upstairs**. She is packing her things," said Betty. The young man entered the house and shouted:

"Mistress, you must go at once! You will **burn alive!**"

"I have one more box to pack," answered Aunt Matilda. "Are you a **carter?** If so, I'll pay..."

But the young man did not hear her; he had **already** run out into the street.

Betty sat down, **laid** her head on the table and cried.

"Now, child, tears won't help," said her aunt, **coming** downstairs. "Run to Mr. Sawyer's and tell him to send me a horse and a cart at once."

Betty ran to the carter's house, but there were no more carts there. There were no more carts in all London, she heard someone say. The girl went back, more frightened than before. On the way home she passed a **horse** and a cart. There were two men in the cart. Through the smoke she recognized the men: one was the lame man, the other was her friend, the young **sailor**. Betty turned into her own street. Some of the houses in the street were burning **already**.

"He's coming! He's coming!" she shouted to her aunt, who was **waiting** for her in front of the house.

A minute later the young man **appeared**. He had tied a wet **cloth** round his head. In a moment he caught Betty up in his arms, in another moment she was **handed** to the lame man in the cart. Then the young man and Aunt Matilda hurried into the house to bring out the boxes. Through the smoke Betty could see the young man carry one box after another to the cart.

The smoke was **thick**, the **heat** was getting more and more terrible. Betty was very much frightened now because Aunt Matilda and the young man were still in the house. **At last** Betty saw the young man coming towards the cart; but this time he was not carrying a box, he had Mistress Stapleton in



his arms. What had happened to Aunt Matilda? Was she dead or alive? Betty did not know.

The old lady was laid down in the cart and they drove away as fast as they could.

Grammar

§§ 19—21. The Present Indefinite Passive

Notes to the text

one more box veel üks kast

Exercise 1.

Translate.

1. Millions of people are killed in every war. 2. May Day is celebrated in many countries. 3. Presents are given to children on their birthdays. 4. In our country children are sent to school when they are seven years old. 5. At English lessons some exercises are written on the blackboard. 6. Grammar mistakes are often made by pupils.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the prepositions *on, in, at, from ... to, after, before*.

1. Meg Tappler was born ... August. 2. Her birthday was ... the 29th of August. 3. Betty Stapleton was born ... 1655. 4. Meg Tappler came to see Betty ... Tuesday, the 28th of August. 5. Betty went to Meg's birthday party ... Wednesday, the 29th of August. 6. She went there ... twelve o'clock. 7. The children played in the garden ... twelve ... two. 8. ... two o'clock Meg's mother called them in and said, "Dinner will soon be ready. Go and wash your hands ... dinner." 9. ... dinner the children went on the river with Mr. Tappler.

Exercise 3.

Translate.

1. Looking out of the window, Betty saw a man standing in front of their house. The man was looking at the name over the door.

2. Mr. Tappler left the room, saying that the fire was spreading.

3. Hurrying homeward, Betty saw that some houses were already burning in her own street.

4. When Betty reached her home, Aunt Matilda was carrying bags and boxes out of the burning house.

5. When Betty saw the cart coming through the smoke, she shouted, "He is coming! He is coming!"

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. Why didn't Aunt Matilda go away when Mr. Tappler advised her to leave London? 2. Where did she send the ap-

prentices? 3. What did Mistress Stapleton do next morning? 4. Whom did Betty see when she opened the door in the afternoon? 5. Where was Aunt Matilda at that moment? 6. Did the young man see Mistress Stapleton while he was in the house? 7. Where did Aunt Matilda send Betty? 8. Why did she send Betty there? 9. Did Mistress Stapleton get a horse and a cart from Mr. Sawyer? 10. Who arrived in a cart when the houses in the street were burning already? 11. What did the young man help Aunt Matilda to do?

LESSON 26

CHAPTER VI

THE END OF THE STORY

They drove out of the burning city. They were in a long line of people in carts and on foot, who were leaving their homes which the terrible fire had destroyed. They made camp in a wide open field near Highbury, many miles from London. Mistress Stapleton was very ill. She lay hour after hour in great pain, and for two days she did not recognize the people who were around her.

On the evening of the second day Betty told the young sailor that her aunt was a little better.

"Have you any friends in Highbury?" the young man asked Betty.

"Yes," said the girl, "the Tapplers came to Highbury. I had almost forgotten that."

"Then I'll go and find Mistress Tappler," he said. "My ship sails tomorrow evening, and if I am not there, the King's men will arrest me."

"I am very sorry," said Betty. "And shall I never see you again? I had a brother who ran away to sea when he was fourteen. Will you promise to look for him when you are sailing far away? And if you find him, tell him that his sister is waiting for him, and that it was all a mistake."

"What was a mistake?" asked the sailor.

"My brother didn't steal the silver box," Betty explained. "This is what happened. One day he had to take a new saddle to a gentleman's house. The next day the gentleman informed

Aunt Matilda that Simon had stolen a silver box from his house. It's a pity that Aunt Matilda believed the story and said very **cruel** things to Simon. The story wasn't true. Somebody else had stolen the box. But we **learned** it too late: Simon had sailed away on a ship." ·/.

Just then Aunt Matilda called Betty.

"I have been **asleep**," said Mistress Stapleton. "Whose voice was that, Betty? Where is the young man who helped **us**? Bring him **here**. I want to thank him."

When the young man came in, she looked at him for a long time and then suddenly cried, "I knew it! Simon, my poor boy, will you **forgive** me?"

"Simon!" said Betty. "Is it you, Simon?"

Suddenly it was **all** clear to Betty. Of course it was Simon. He knew where the little yard door was, he knew where to hide himself from the press-gang. She had not recognized him because **he** was so big and strong, and had a **beard**.

Simon had many things to explain to them. He had gone to sea that same night when he ran away from home. When he came back to London after five years, he had sent his old friend, the lame man, to ask about his father and sister.

Betty was happy again: she had found her brother and now Aunt Matilda was much kinder to her than she had been for a long time.

Notes to the text

in a wide open field avaral väljakul

Reading Exercise.

Lugeda järgmised sõnad, mida ei loeta lugemisreeglite kohaselt.

pity	physics	develop	manage
glove	colour	onion	company
range	danger	leather	pleasant
heart	key	neighbour	knowledge

Exercise 1.

Translate, using only the Passive.

- A. 1. Tallinn asutati (to found) 13. sajandil. 2. Suure Sotsialistliku Oktoobrirevolutsiooni aastapäeva tähistatakse 7. no-

vembril. 3. Kaks kirja saadeti sinna esmaspäeval. 4. Meie maal pekstakse vili septembris ja kartulid võetakse oktoobris. 5. Selles koolis ei õpetata muusikat. 6. Kõik vanad vihid visati tulle. 7. Selles vabrikus tehakse jalanõusid (shoes).

- B. 1. Üks madrus päästis (to save) eile kaks poissi. 2. Suur tulekahju hävitas palju maju. 3. Sir Walteri sõber kustutas tule. 4. Minu väike õde joonistas selle maja. 5. Arst vaatas (to examine) poisi jalga. 6. Nõukogude inimesed tähistavad igal aastal Oktoobrirevolutsiooni aastapäeva.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Past Indefinite, Past Continuous, Present Perfect or Past Perfect.

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. It was Sunday morning. Aunt Matilda ... breakfast and Betty ... the table, when the apprentices ... in. | cook
lay
run
die |
| 2. "My father ... two years ago," Betty said to the lame man. | |
| 3. There was no one in the street; all the neighbours ... London. | leave |
| 4. When Betty turned into her own street, she ... that Aunt Matilda ... for her in front of their house. | see, wait |
| 5. "I ... you 'a cart," the young man said to Aunt Matilda. | bring |
| 6. "I ... everything, let us go and bring the boxes," Mistress Stapleton said to the young man. | pack |
| 7. When the young man ... Aunt Matilda down in the cart, they drove away as fast as they could. | lay |
| 8. The street was full of smoke: many houses ... | burn |

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 26.

- My aunt gave me a ... teaspoon for my birthday.
- Why are you beating the dog, Steve? Don't be ... to animals.
- Steve's grandfather is an old man with a long white ...
- Did the gentleman ... Aunt Matilda who stole the silver box?
- How did Betty ... that Aunt Matilda had driven her brother from home?

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. Where did the young man take Betty and her aunt?
2. Where did they make camp?
3. When was Aunt Matilda better?
4. Why did the young man want to find the Tappers?
5. What did Betty tell him about her brother?
6. Who recognized Simon?
7. Why had Betty not recognized him?

JOLLY CORNER No. 6.

London's burning *

Lon - don's burn - ing, Lon - don's burn - ing,
call the en - gines, call the en - gines,
Fire! Fire! Fire! Fire!
Pour on wa - ter, pour on wa - ter

Riddles

- a) Why is the letter **A** like twelve o'clock?
- b) Why is the letter **T** like an island?
- c) What is it that was tomorrow and will be yesterday?

* Lauljad jagunevad nelja rühma. Kui esimene rühm on laulu esimese rea lõpetanud, alustab seda teine rühm jne.

LESSON 27

A LETTER

Rakvere,
March 15th, 1962

Dear Victor,

I have been very busy all this term, that's why I did not write to you before. A **technical** club was **organized** at school last autumn. I joined it in January and the work there takes up much of my free time. The wireless set that I am making with some other boys is not finished yet. We want to finish it for the School **Exhibition**, which will take place in April.

My parents have just bought a **television** set. Now we can watch television as often as we like. I am interested in the sports news **most** of all. In summer, when I have more time, I am going to study the **construction** of the set. /.

How are you **getting on** with your **tennis**? Have you had much **practice** this winter and are you going to take part in this year's tennis **contest**?

At school everything is the same as usual. I'll have one "3" in my half-term report **probably**. Bad luck! What about you? Is **geography** still your favourite subject? Are your marks in physics better this term?

School will be over in a week. Why not come to Rakvere for the holidays? This is my mother's **invitation** to you and my invitation, too. Do come!

Best **regards** to your parents and little Robert.

Yours,
Alfred

INVITATION

To

Kohtla-Järve Secondary School No. 1

We invite you to **visit** our School Exhibition, which will open on the 19th of April at three o'clock.

Secondary School No. 2,
Rakvere

Grammar

§ 17. Tuleviku väljendamine konstruktsiooniga *I am going to + infinitiv.*

Notes to the text

it takes up much of my free time suur osa minu vabast ajast kulub sellele
what about you? kuidas sinuga (lugu) on?
do come! tule tingimata!

Why not come to Rakvere for the holidays? Kas sa ei tuleks pühadeks
Rakverre?

Yours sinu, teie (tarvitatakse tavalise kirjalõpuna enne allkirja)
the exhibition will open näitus avatakse

Exercise 1.

Change from the Past to the Future.

1. Yesterday school was over at half past one. 2. After dinner Andy took a short rest and then he went back to the schoolhouse. 3. The technical club met yesterday. 4. All the boys who belong to the club were present. 5. The boys discussed some interesting problems together. 6. Three new boys joined the club yesterday. 7. The boys wrote the invitations to the School Exhibition. 8. They sent invitations to the pupils of all the other schools in the town. 9. Then they went and bought some things that they needed for their wireless set. 10. Andy came home at 5 o'clock and began to do his lessons.

Exercise 2.

a. Moodustada eriküsimused.

1. The next tennis contest, take place, will, when?
2. Favourite subject, your, is, what?
3. English, getting on, you, your, are, with, how?
4. Television set, cost, does, a, how much?

b. Moodustada üldküsimused.

1. Television, watch, you, can?
2. Good, mark, get, English, you, a, in, will?
3. Technical club, joined, you, the, have?
4. A wireless set, making, at the club, you, are?

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with *who* or *which*.

1. Alfred, ... lives at Rakvere, has a friend in Tartu.
2. Three boys of this class will take part in the tennis contest ... begins tomorrow.
3. Many boys belong to the technical club ... was organized in autumn.
4. Alfred showed his wireless set to the teacher, ... praised the boy's work.
5. This term, ... is shorter than the next, will be over in ten days.

Exercise 4.

Questions.

1. To whom did Alfred write a letter?
2. What did Alfred join in January?
3. What was he making together with some boys?
4. Why could Alfred watch television as often as he liked?
5. In what was Alfred interested most of all?
6. What was Victor's favourite subject?
7. Where did Alfred invite Victor for the holidays?

Exercise 5.

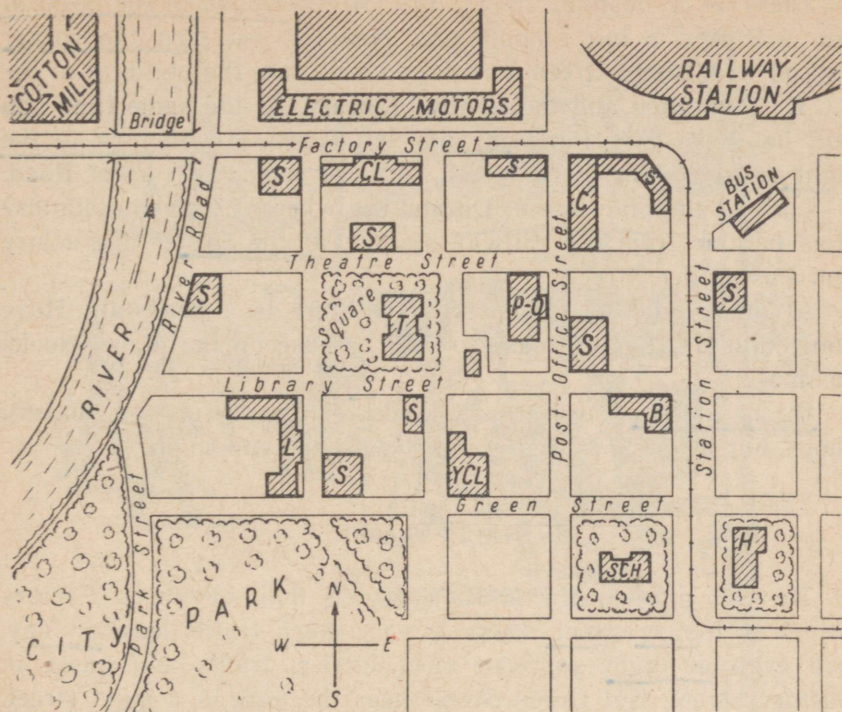
Asendada tuleviku vormid konstruksiooniga *am* (*is, are*) *going to* + *infinitiv*.

1. The teacher said, "I shall read you an interesting story now."
2. Take your copy-books. We shall write down the new words.
3. Comrade Blake says that he will invite his friends to his birthday party.
4. Let us go to the laboratory: the teacher will demonstrate the new television set today.
5. Becky says that she will burn the dry leaves in the garden tomorrow.

LESSON 28

THE PLAN OF A CITY

This is the plan of a small **section** of a big city. We can see some streets, a river and a bridge. On the left bank of the river there is a cotton mill. Across the river there is a big factory



The meaning of the letters on the plan:

- | | |
|---------------|--------------------------------------------------|
| 1. B Bank | 6. P-O Post-Office |
| 2. C Cinema | 7. S Shop |
| 3. CL Club | 8. SCH School |
| 4. H Hospital | 9. T Theatre |
| 5. L Library | 10. Y.C.L. Young Communist
League (Committee) |

where electric **motors** are made. **Opposite** the factory there is a club. If you go east along Factory Street, you will come to a railway station. In front of the railway station there is a wide **square**. Here you can take a bus, if you like, because the bus station is in this square.

If you look well, you will find another square on this plan too. A theatre stands here. There is a post-office near-by. And if you go round the corner and turn east, you will see a bank.

There is a hospital in Station Street. Opposite the hospital you will find a big schoolhouse. Now, if you turn the corner and go west along Green Street, you will pass the building of the Y.C.L. Committee and the Central Library. At the same time you will have the City Park on your left. Then, if you turn to the right and go along Park Street, you will soon reach River Road.

Look at the plan again! Do you see where the cinema stands? It is not far from the railway station, at the corner of Factory and Post-Office Streets.

At one corner of Theatre Square there is a **bookstall**. Have you found it? It is not easy to find because on the plan it looks so small.

In the streets there are all **kinds** of shops, such as **bakery** shops, butcher's shops, fish shops, bookshops and so on.

STREET TRAFFIC

There is more traffic in some streets than in others. Factory Street is a busy street. There is very much traffic here all day, and even at night you can meet lorries, trams and buses in Factory Street. But Green Street near the park is a quiet street. Very few **motor-cars** and lorries run in this street. There are no **tramlines** in this part of the city. Only now and then a bus passes.

Look at the pictures on the following pages.

Men, women, boys and girls are walking along the **pavement**. A bus has just stopped and some **passengers** are **getting out**. People with bags and suitcases are hurrying across the square towards the railway station. Some people are waiting for a tram at the tram-stop not far from the cinema. An old woman wants to **cross** the street. But she must wait because a motor-car is coming.

Everybody must know where to cross a street.

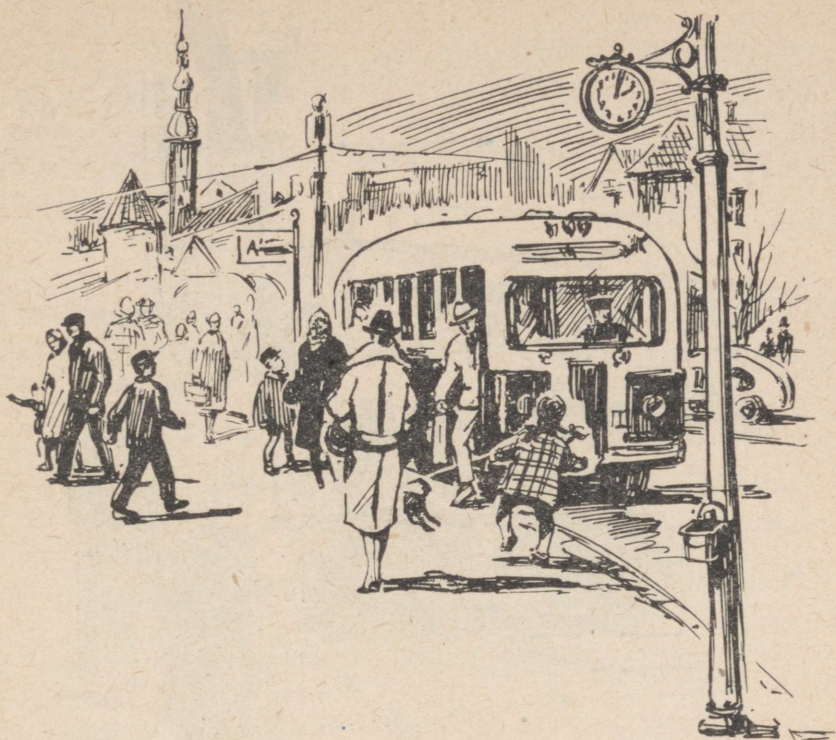
Be careful when you cross a street.

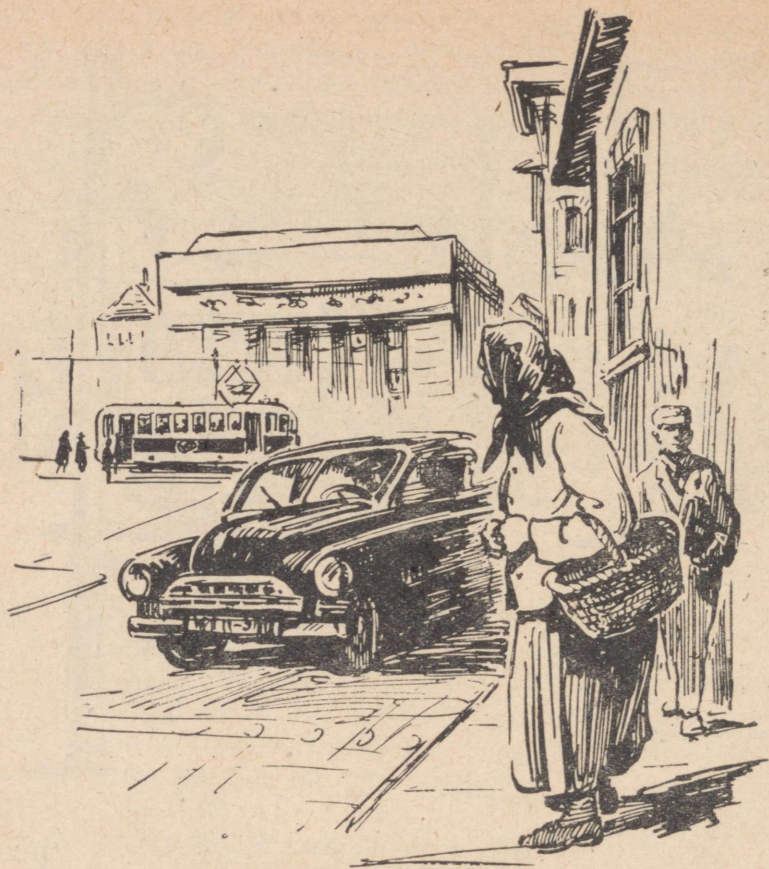
Before you cross a street, **STOP! LOOK! LISTEN!**

First look to the left, then to the right.

Grammar

§ 18. Aegade tarvitamine ajamäärus- ja tingimuslausetes.





Notes to the text

if you go east kui te lähete ida suunas

it looks so small see paistab nii väiksena (väike olevat)

very few motor-cars and lorries run in this street sel tänaval liigub vähe sõidu- ja veoautosid

Exercise 1.

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Present or Future Indefinite.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. If you ... a bus, you ... the station before two o'clock. | take, reach |
| 2. You ... late, if the train ... at five minutes past two. | not + be, leave |

- | | |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>3. Mother is having supper and then she ... before she ... to the station.</p> <p>4. If she ... the other ticket, she ... it to you.</p> <p>5. We ... the town until we ... a letter from home.</p> <p>6. ... you ... at the station when the train ... ?</p> | <p>take a rest
go
not+need, give
not+leave, get
be
arrive</p> |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

Exercise 2.

Moodustada puuduvad laused.

1. + This town was built in the nineteenth century.
?
—
2. +
? Did Andy lie on the sand before he went swimming?
—
3. +
— These students did not spend their holidays at the seaside.
4. +
? Did Pete know where the theatre was?
—
5. + The child caught cold on the river.
?
—

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with the following words.

bakery shop	bookstall	club	post-office
bookshop	butcher's shop	hospital	roses
bridge	cinema	library	theatre

1. We can buy ... at a flower shop.
2. We can buy bread at a
3. You must go to a ... for meat.
4. We can buy a newspaper at a
5. You must go to a ... if you want to buy a book, but you can **borrow** a book at a
6. He was taken to the ... because he was very ill.
7. If you want to **post** a letter, go to the
8. If you want to see a play, go to the

9. We went to the ... last night and saw a good film.
10. There will be a party at the ... next Saturday.
11. A ... was built across the river.

Exercise 4.

Change from the negative to the affirmative.

Model:

- a. There is no tram-stop at that corner.
There is a tram-stop at that corner.
Sellel tänavanurgal on trammipeatus.
- b. There are no big trees in that square.
There are some big trees in that square.
Sellel väljakul on mõned suured puud (suuri puid).
- c. There is no ink in this fountain-pen.
There is some ink in this fountain-pen.
Selles täitesulepeas on tinti.

1. There is no theatre in this street. 2. There is no bridge across that river. 3. There were no empty seats in the bus. 4. There are no letters for you on the table. 5. There was no coffee in the coffee-pot. 6. There were no newspapers on the shelf. 7. There are no mistakes in this plan. 8. There were no apples on that tree last year. 9. There is no water in that vase.

LESSON 29

THE ROOF OF THE WORLD

After B. Bell

duzaf

It is difficult to reach the Pamirs even today. **High** mountains and dry **deserts** separate them from the **rest** of the world. Until the Great October Socialist Revolution only a few people had ever been to the Pamirs, and very little was known about that high mountainous country — the Roof of the World.

The Great Pamir **Highway** was built **during** the years of Soviet power. It crosses the highest mountains in the Soviet Union. Most of the **scientific** expeditions to the Pamirs start out from Osh, which lies 1,200 **metres above sea level**. Before the highway was built, it took about a month to go from Osh to Khorog through the mountains; now it takes only two days.

Scientific expeditions are sent out every year by the Soviet government to study the **climate**, the **geology**, the plant and animal life of the Pamirs. There are some scientific stations high up in the mountains where **scientists** live and work all the year round.

Notes to the text

it took about a month kulus umbes kuu aega
the rest of the world muu maailm

Reading Exercise.

Rõhk mitmesilbilistes sõnades.

recognize	organize	celebrate	separate
colony	continent	opposite	occupy
technical	telegraph	singular	passenger

Exercise 1.

Fill in the blanks with words from Lesson 29.

1. Tallinn lies about 20 metres above 2. Munamägi is 317 ... high. 3. Many buildings were destroyed in our town ... the war. 4. My friend has been ill a long time. The doctor advises her to go to Sochi, where the ... is warmer. 5. Mendeleev is a wellknown Russian scientist. 6. When was the Great Pamir ... built? 7. There is very little water in a 8. So much snow fell in January that the scientific expedition was cut off from the ... of the world for about two months.

Exercise 2.

Infinitiiv otstarbemäärusena.

Translate.

1. An expedition was sent out to study the climate and geology of the country. 2. Everybody ran out to meet the scientists. 3. They took their dogs and sledges to bring the things to the station. 4. The young man came here to get instructions. 5. He hurried away to tell the news to his comrades.

Exercise 3.

The pronoun *it*

Translate.

1. Mägedes on külm.
2. On raske ületada kõrgeid mägesid.
3. On huvitav uurida Pamiiri taime- ja loomaelu.
4. Kell oli 11, kui ekspeditsioon jõudis jaama.
5. Kell 11 sadas vihma.
6. Teadlased ei pannud tähele järve, sest oli juba pime.
7. Kulub (Fut.) viis tundi selleks, et minna järgmise linna.
8. Nüüd on kergem sõita (to go) Ošist Horogi.

LESSON 30

IN THE PAMIRS

After B. Bell

Some years ago a group of scientists was sent out from Moscow to study the climate of the Pamirs. The members of the expedition arrived at Osh by railway and from there they **continued** the journey up into the mountains on three lorries. Higher and higher they went. Some mountains were green, others looked red, **brown** and grey. They passed beautiful **waterfalls** that ran down the sides of the mountains. On they went **until** they reached a place where there was no grass, no flowers or trees. They had to cross a dry, **stony** desert — the **Valley of Death**.

After that the picture began to change. **Snowy peaks** and blue mountain lakes came and went as the lorries **climbed** higher and higher. At last the expedition reached the highest mountain **pass** in the Pamirs — 4,700 metres above sea level. **Fog** and snow met them in the pass and it was **hard** to breathe. Some members of the expedition felt a pain in the **ears**. "That's because we have come up so high — on the Roof of the World," said the head of the expedition.

At the end of the second day they arrived at the place where they were going to live and work for three months. Everybody was tired after the long journey, but they put up their **tents** and began to **unpack** the **instruments**.

Grammar

§ 32. Comparison of Adverbs.

Notes to the text

the head of the expedition ekspeditsiooni juht
where they were going to live and work for three months kus nad pidid
kolm kuud elama ja töötama

Pronunciation Exercise.

[ə:]

fir	burn	term
earth	heard	search
work	worse	word

Exercise 1.

Change from the Passive to the Active.

1. Three tents were put up by the members of the expedition.
2. All the instruments were packed by the scientists into strong boxes.
3. A scientific station was built by a group of workers.
4. Expeditions to the Pamirs are sent out every year by the Soviet government.
5. The Pamirs are separated from the rest of the world by high mountains.
6. The climate of the Pamirs is studied by many scientists.

Exercise 2.

Fill in the blanks with the positive, comparative and superlative of the adverbs.

- | | |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------|
| 1. You did not go up high enough, the scientific station is ... up in the mountains. | high |
| 2. Three lorries were sent to the railway station; which of them went ... ? | fast |
| 3. All these students worked ... during the expedition, but which of them worked ... of all? | well |
| 4. That highway was not built very quickly; we shall try to build the new one ... | well |
| 5. Yesterday comrade Quilp worked ..., he did his work ... of all. | quickly |
| | badly |
| | badly |

Exercise 3.

Change the sentences, using the adjectives *stony, rainy, sunny, snowy, icy*.

1. The river bed is full of stones.
2. It rained yesterday morning.
3. There was much sunshine in March this year.
4. There are snow-caps on the mountain peaks of the Pamirs.
5. The water in the lake is as cold as ice today.

Exercise 4.

The conjunction *as*.

Translate.

1. The motor-car went up and down as it went over the stones.
2. Your father was a great hunter, as everybody knows.
3. Snowy peaks and blue mountain lakes came and went as the lorries climbed higher and higher.
4. Betty went into the house as quietly as she could.
5. The frightened child was as quiet as a mouse.
6. At school everything is the same as usual.

Exercise 5.

Questions.

1. Why is it difficult to reach the Pamirs?
2. How high is the town of Osh above sea level?
3. How long does it take to go from Osh to Khorog?
4. What do scientists study in the Pamirs?
5. What is the Valley of Death like?
6. What did the members of the expedition do when they arrived at their station?
7. How long were they going to live and work there?

JOLLY CORNER No. 7.

Polly-Wolly-Doodle

Moderato

1. Oh, I went down South for to see my Sal, Sing

The first system of music is written in 4/4 time with a key signature of one flat (Bb). It consists of a vocal line and a piano accompaniment. The vocal line begins with a quarter rest, followed by the lyrics '1. Oh, I went down South for to see my Sal, Sing'. The piano accompaniment features a steady eighth-note bass line and chords in the right hand.

Pol-ly - wol-ly - doo-dle all the day; My Sal-ly is a

The second system continues the melody. The vocal line has the lyrics 'Pol-ly - wol-ly - doo-dle all the day; My Sal-ly is a'. The piano accompaniment continues with the same rhythmic pattern, including a brief melodic flourish in the right hand.

love-ly girl, Sing Pol-ly - wol - ly - doo-dle all the

The third system concludes the piece. The vocal line has the lyrics 'love-ly girl, Sing Pol-ly - wol - ly - doo-dle all the'. The piano accompaniment maintains the eighth-note bass line and chordal accompaniment.

day. Fare thee well, Fare well, Fare thee,

well Fare well, Fare thee well, my fair-y fay, for I'm

goin' to Louis-i - an - na, For to see my Su-sy - an - na, Sing

Pol - ly - - wol - ly - doo - dle - all the day.

1. Oh, I went down South for to see my Sal,
Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the day;
My Sally is a lovely girl,
Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the day.
Fare thee well, fare thee well,
Fare thee well, my fairy fay,
For I'm goin' to Louisiana,
For to see my Susyanna,
Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the day.
2. Oh, my Sal, she is a **maiden fair**,
Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the day,
With **curly** eyes and **laughing** hair,
Sing Polly-wolly-doodle all the day.

Notes to the song

for to see my Sal = to see my Sal
fare thee well = farewell (hüvasti)
fay = fairy

LESSON 31

HIS FIRST LESSON

After John Sommerfield

(born in 1904)

Workers of the world, unite!

The family went to bed early. Pat lay down without undressing and shut his eyes. He was thinking of Jean. She had promised to meet him that evening under the old oak tree. He would go out quietly when everybody was sleeping, he thought.

Pat's and Jean's families were 'enemies', and Pat knew this. "Don't go with that girl," his elder brother Bob had said to him not long ago. "Her family is on the other side, the side of the exploiters."

"What has that got to do with her and me?" Pat had answered.

Lying there in the dark, Pat thought of Jean and what he would say to her under the old oak tree. It was the first time

that he was going to meet her alone. He heard the clock strike ten. It was time to go. With his boots in his hand he went down to the kitchen. The house was silent. The fire in the range had not gone out yet. There was a smell of hot bread in the air.

"I mustn't be late," Pat thought and sat down to put on his boots. But at the same moment he heard a noise in the yard and the dog began to bark.

"Perhaps Bob is coming back," he said to himself. "Perhaps he has decided to sleep at home tonight." But the dog did not stop barking. "Bob is not alone," thought Pat. "He is bringing somebody with him."

Pat heard the sound of heavy footsteps coming towards the door, and then a loud knock. "Open the door at once!" somebody commanded. It was not Bob's voice.

By that time Pat's father had come down. But before he could reach the door, four men with automatics appeared in the doorway. They had broken the lock.

"Put on the light!" one of the men commanded.

At first there had been only one thought in Pat's mind — the thought that he would be late, that he could not meet Jean. Then suddenly he understood the meaning of this night visit, and fear seized him.

"What do you want?" asked Pat's father.

"You know very well what we want," said one of the men, coming forward. "Where is your son? We are going to search the house."

All the men were in the kitchen now. No one spoke. Through the half open door came the sound of wind in the trees and Pat's thoughts ran to Jean again. He was standing near the kitchen door with the boots in his hand. For a moment the strangers' backs were turned to him. "Here's my chance," said Pat to himself.

His feet made no noise on the stone floor because he was still in his socks. The next moment he was outside the door, in the yard, where he quickly began to pull on his boots. But suddenly he was seized from behind. He tried to free himself, but somebody's strong hands pushed him back into the house. He fell down and lay there on the kitchen floor, angry and hurt.

"Look what I caught in the yard!" said the man who had pushed Pat into the kitchen. Hearing that voice, Pat turned

his head and looked up. He recognized the speaker: it was Jean's brother.

The men began to search the house and soon there was nobody in the kitchen except Pat and the chief. From upstairs came the sound of voices. Then Pat's sister Molly came running downstairs. She was very angry.

"I don't know what your men are looking for upstairs," she said to the chief, "but they are breaking everything. Can't you stop them?"

"Perhaps I can, my baby," said the chief. He caught the girl and tried to kiss her.

"Don't!" cried Molly, striking the man in the face. Pat jumped up and wanted to help his sister, but he received a hard blow from the man's boot and fell down again. He heard Molly run out of the kitchen.

"Get up!" said the chief a minute or two later, striking Pat with his foot. How Pat hated the man! Nevertheless he obeyed. Then, standing in front of the boy, the chief began to ask questions. He wanted to know if there had been any meetings in the house and who were his brother's friends. He tried to find out if anyone else in the family belonged to the same organization, how often Bob received letters, and on what nights he slept at home. But Pat was very careful in his answers and the man learned nothing from him.

When it was all over, Pat looked at the clock. He was surprised that it was only eleven o'clock. An hour had passed since the men came in. The men had gone; they had not found anything. But how everything had changed in that one short hour! Now Pat understood what Bob was fighting for, and he wanted to fight at his brother's side. But what about Jean then?

Notes to the text

what has that got to do with her and me? aga mis see meisse puutub?
in the dark pimedas
the dog did not stop barking koer ei lakanud haukumast
a hard blow tugev hoop

Reading Exercise.

Tähenduslikult eriti tähtsate sõnade tugev rõhutamine lauses.
There was a 'smell of "hot "bread in the air.
He 'heard a "noise in the yard.

Per'haps 'Bob has de'cided to 'sleep at "home tonight.
'All the 'men were in the "kitchen now.
'Pat was very "careful in his answers.
The 'chief 'wanted to 'know if there had been any "meetings
in the house.

Exercise 1.

Täita lüngad nōutavate abitegusōnadega.

1. Listen! Our neighbour ... playing the piano. 2. What song ... they singing when the bell rang? 3. How many subjects ... you study last year? 4. Who is that man? I ... not know him. 5. It ... raining when we went out. 5. We must hurry, Jane and Daisy ... waiting for us. 7. ... you go to bed early yesterday? 8. ... the Volga flow into the Black Sea? 9. ... all the birds go south every autumn? 10. How do you do, Comrade Jackson? Where ... you going?

Exercise 2.

Moodustada küsimused eessōnalistele sihitistele.

Model: Pat was thinking of Jean.
Of whom was Pat thinking?
Whom was Pat thinking of?

1. The men were looking for Bob.
2. Jean was waiting for Pat.
3. Pat looked at the clock.
4. This dog belongs to our neighbour.
5. Grace is interested in geography.
6. Frank will take part in the next tennis contest.
7. Comrade Orav will speak about the international situation.

Exercise 3.

Fill in the blanks with articles.

A. Bob is ... weaver. He works at ... cotton mill in Bolton [ˈbouldtən]. About seven hundred workers are employed at ...

mill. Bob is ... member of a workers organization. ... organization was founded many years ago. Every year ... workers of ... mill organize ... demonstration on the First of May. Bob always takes part in ... demonstration.

B. ... house where Sam lived was near a boot factory. It was ... old house. ... roof of ... house was red, ... walls were grey. There was ... narrow yard in front of ... house. The house had three rooms and ... kitchen. ... kitchen and ... sitting-room were downstairs; ... bedrooms were upstairs. ... family came to live in ... house when Sam was ... baby.

Exercise 4.

Questions.

A. 1. Were Pat's and Jean's families friends or enemies? 2. On whose side were Jean's parents? 3. Where had Jean promised to meet Pat? 4. At what time did Pat go down to the kitchen? 5. What happened while he was putting on his boots? 6. Was it Bob who knocked at the door? 7. Who appeared in the doorway? 8. Why had the men come to the house?

B. 1. Why did Pat try to leave the house? 2. When did he get a chance to leave the kitchen? 3. What did he do in the yard? 4. What happened to him there? 5. Who pushed him back into the kitchen? 6. Who was Molly? 7. Why was she angry? 8. What did she ask the chief to do? 9. How did Pat answer the chief's questions? 10. What time was it when the men left the house? 11. What did Pat understand then?

LESSON 32

ROBERT BURNS

Robert Burns was born in Scotland in 1759. He was the son of a farmer, and most of his life he himself was a farmer too. He made up his poems as he walked behind the **plough**. He wrote about **nature** and the hard life of the **Scottish** working people. He was a great **master** of **lyric poetry**. His poems are written



in the Scottish dialect, but they are read and sung by English-speaking people all over the world.

Though Burns worked hard all his life, he and his family lived in want. He died in 1796, at the age of thirty-seven.

THE MERRY PLOUGHMAN

by Robert Burns

As I was wandering one morning in spring,
I heard a merry ploughman so sweetly sing;
And as he was singing these words he did say:
There's no life like the ploughman's in the month of sweet May.



The skylark in the morning she'll rise from her nest,
 And mount in the air with the dew on her breast;
 And with the merry ploughman she'll whistle and sing;
 And at night she'll return to her nest back again.

Notes to the text

his poems are written in the Scottish dialect ta luuletused on kirjutatud
 šoti murdes
 again hääldatakse šoti murdes [ə'gin]

Exercise 1.

Questions.

1. When was Robert Burns born? 2. Where was he born?
3. What was his father? 4. How did the family live? 5. At what age did Robert Burns die? 6. What did Robert Burns write about?
7. Were his poems written in English?

Exercise 2.

Make sentences.

The sun	is a food.
A toy	is a drink.
A skylark	gives us light.
Clocks	is a bird.
A ploughman	tell us the time.
Cheese	is a plaything.
Coffee	works in the field.

Exercise 3.

Make or do.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. We ... our homework in the afternoon. | Present Indefinite |
| 2. Jane often ... mistakes in her dictations. | Present Indefinite |
| 3. The children ... an exercise now. | Present Continuous |
| 4. Ann ... a basket for her grandmother's birthday. | Future Indefinite |
| 5. Toys ... at this factory. | Present Indefinite
(Passive) |

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 6. What ... you ... there, Tom? I am reading an interesting story. | Present Continuous |
| 7. Who ... your dresses, Ann? Mother ... | Present Indefinite |
| 8. Mary always ... her duty. | Past Indefinite |
| 9. Now we ... our work. | Present Perfect |

JOLLY CORNER No. 8.

A New Crossword Puzzle

	4	5	6	7			
Row 1	b		y		r		d
Row 2	i	n	t		m		t
Row 3	w		y		r		t

Across

In the 1st row* there are three words. We have given you the first and last letter of each word. The last letter of the first word is the first letter of the second word; the last letter of the second word is the first letter of the third word. Now let us find the words.

The first word is another word for "a man-child".

The second word is "twelve months".

The third is what we always do with a book.

In the 2nd row there is only one long word. It is taken from Lesson 30. What is it?

In the 3rd row there are three words as in the 1st row.

The first is a synonym of "road".

The second is a pronoun.

The third is what everybody does after work.

* row [rou] rida

Down

In the 4th row there are two words:

- a) what happens to pieces of paper when they are thrown into the fire;
- b) the antonym of "wide".

In the 5th row there is only one long word — the day before today.

In the 6th row there are two words:

- a) a place where we live, or work, or study;
- b) someone who belongs to an organization.

In the 7th row there are two words:

- a) what we find in a place that is not clean*;
- b) it usually gets sore when you catch cold.

* clean puhas

HOME READING

SPOT

After Jack London

I

That autumn we were on our way to the **Klondyke**. We **bought** some dogs. We **paid** about one hundred dollars for each dog. And among these dogs we got Spot.

Spot looked a very good dog, but we soon saw that he was not a good dog. He only looked good. He was big and strong and he had a beautiful white and brown coat, on which there was a big black **spot**. So we called him Spot. He was very strong. He was the strongest and cleverest dog in Alaska. But he did not want to work.

II

When it was time to start, my friend Steve gave the **signal**. All the dogs began to pull. Spot did not **move**. Steve took his **whip** and **struck** Spot. Still Spot did not move. Steve **beat** him again, but Spot **stood** where he was.

I went to Steve. "Why are you beating the dog?" I asked him.

Steve said nothing. He gave me the whip and walked away. I took the whip. But still Spot did not move. Then I beat the dog so hard that he fell down on the snow and lay there.

"He will die," I said to myself. But Spot did not die.

Klondyke [klɒn'daɪk]

buy (**bought** [bɔ:t], **bought**) ostma

pay (**paid**, **paid**) maksuma

spot täpp

Alaska [ə'læskə]

signal [ˈsɪgn(ə)] signaal

move [mu:v] liikuma

whip piits

strike (**struck**, **struck**) lööma

beat (**beat**, **beaten**) peksma, lööma

stand (**stood** [u:], **stood**) seisma

Though Spot did not work, he ate very much. And how clever he was when he was hungry and wanted to get some food! We often had no dinner because Spot ate it.

III

Spot went to other **camp**s and **stole** food there too, and we had to pay for the food.

So we decided to kill Spot. I put my **revolver** in my pocket and took Spot into the forest. But I couldn't kill him. I looked into his clever eyes and he also looked into my eyes. His eyes said, "You cannot kill me." Do you know what I did? I went back to Steve and said to him, "I cannot kill that dog." Steve **laughed** and said, "I shall do it."

Then Steve took Spot into the forest. But soon he came back too and said, "No, I cannot kill the dog. He has such clever eyes."

So we tried to sell Spot. He looked a very good dog, and people were glad to buy him. We **sold** him to a man who was going **south**. We were going **north** at that time. I can't tell you how glad we were!

Six days passed. On the morning of the seventh day Spot was with us again.

THE CAPTAIN'S COFFEE-POT

Jim worked on a **steamer**. He was a **cabin-boy**. Every morning he had to **carry** the captain's breakfast from the kitchen up to the cabin on deck.

One morning he came to the captain's cabin.

"Good morning, sir," he said, and put the captain's breakfast on the table. "May I ask a question?"

"Why not, Jim?" said the captain. "What do you want to know?"

though [ðou] ehkki
camp laager
steal (stole, stolen) varastama
revolver [ri'vɔlvə] revolver
laugh [laɪf] naerma
sell (sold [ou], sold) müüma

south [sauθ] lõuna(sse)
north [nɔ:θ] põhi, põhja poole
'steamer aurik
'cabin-boy kajuti- e. laevapoiss
'carry kandma

"Is a thing lost if you know where it is?" said Jim.

"Of course it isn't," said the captain.

"Then your **silver** coffee-pot isn't lost," said Jim, "because I know where it is!"

"Where is it?" asked the captain **in surprise**.

"At the bottom of the sea," said Jim. "I was cleaning it on deck this morning and it fell into the water. So I know where it is."

A DISH OF TEA-LEAVES

This happened many years ago. A sailor, who had been to **China**, brought his mother some tea as a **present**. At that time the poorer people in England did not drink tea, and the sailor's mother had never seen tea-leaves before. But she had heard that tea **tasted** very good. So she told her friends about the present that her son had brought her from China, and invited them to come to her house and try it.

When the day of the tea-party came, the guests arrived **in good time**. There was a cake on the table and a plate of bread and butter. In the middle there was a dish at which everybody was looking **hopefully**. When they had all taken their places at the table, the proud mother put a spoonful of tea-leaves on the plate of each guest. They ate the leaves with salt and **pepper**.

In the middle of the tea-party the sailor came in.

"Where is the tea, mother?" he said.

"Here, my son," said his mother. "Sit down and I'll give you some tea too."

"**Why**, those are only the leaves!" he said. "Where is the water in which you boiled the leaves?"

"The water!" cried the mother in surprise. "Why, I threw it away, of course!"

is a thing lost? kas ese on kadunud?

silver hõbe

in surprise üllatunult

dish vaagen; toit, roog

China [ˈtʃaɪnə] Hiina

present [ˈpreznt] kingitus

taste [teɪst] maitsema

in good time varakult

hopefully lootusrikkalt

pepper pipar

why! kuidas!

THE DEVOTED FRIEND

After Oscar Wilde

I

Little Hans had many friends, but the most devoted friend of all was the miller. When he passed little Hans's house in summer, he always took some flowers and in autumn he filled his pockets with fruit which little Hans had **grown** in his garden.

"**Real** friends are never **selfish**," said the miller. "It makes little Hans happy to give me some fruit and flowers."

It often happened that, after the miller's **visit**, little Hans had nothing to take to the **market**. But he was proud to have such a friend as the rich miller, who said such beautiful things about **friendship**.

The neighbours shook their heads when they saw the miller leave little Hans's house with a basketful of fruit or flowers. "Isn't it **strange**," they often said, "that the rich miller never gives little Hans anything. He has lots of flour at his mill, and six **cows** and hundreds of **sheep**, and Hans is only a poor **gardener**. He has nothing **except** a few flowers and some fruit-trees."

Little Hans worked in his garden from early morning till late at night. In spring, summer and autumn he was happy because he could sell his fruit and flowers at the market. For the money that he got he could buy bread and milk and sugar. But when winter came, he had no fruit and flowers to take to the market and he was often cold and hungry. But his rich friend, the miller, never came to see him while the snow was on the ground.

"It is better not to visit Hans now," the miller explained to his wife. "People who are **in trouble** like to be alone. I shall wait

devoted [di'voutid] truu
grow [grou] kasvatama
real [riəl] tõeline
'selfish isekas
visit ['vizit] *n.* külaskäik; *v.* külas-
tama
market ['ma:kit] turg

'friendship sõprus
strange [streindʒ] imelik
cow [kau] lehm
sheep lammas, lambad
gardener aednik
except [ik'sept] välja arvatud
be in trouble [trabl] hädas olema

till spring comes. Then I'll go and see him and he will give me a basketful of **primroses**."

"But could we not invite little Hans to our house?" said the miller's youngest son. "If poor Hans is in trouble, I'll give him half my supper."

"What foolish talk is this!" cried his father. "What do they teach you at school? You **seem** to learn nothing there. If Hans comes here and sees our warm fire and our good supper, he will **envy** us and envy is a terrible thing. And he may **ask** me for some flour. But don't forget, my son, that flour is one thing and friendship is quite another thing."

"How well you talk!" said the miller's wife.

II

When spring came **at last**, the miller said to his wife, "Today I'm going to see my friend, little Hans."

"How kind you are!" said his wife. "You are always thinking of other people. Don't forget to take a basket with you. Hans has some early primroses in his garden, I've heard."

So the miller went down the hill and soon reached little Hans's house.

"Good morning, little Hans," said the miller.

"Good morning," said little Hans. "I'm glad to see you."

"How are you, my friend? And how have you been all this time?" asked the miller.

"It has been a cold winter," said little Hans, "and I've had a hard time — a very hard time. But now spring is here again and my flowers are growing nicely. Do you want to see them?"

"Oh!" said the miller when they were in the garden. "How beautiful the primroses are!"

"Yes, they look very pretty," said Hans. "And it's a good

primrose [ˈprimrouz] priimula

seem näima

envy [ˈenvil] v. kadestama; n. kadedus

ask for... (midagi) paluma

at last lõpuks

thing I have so many this year. **I'm going to sell them** at the market. With the money that I get I can buy a **wheelbarrow**."

"Where is your old one?" asked the miller.

"I had to sell it," explained little Hans. "I had no money for bread."

"Hans," said the miller, "I'll give you my old wheelbarrow. I don't need it now because I've got a new one. **There is something wrong with the wheel**, I think, but **that doesn't matter**. Come up to the mill and take it."

"Thank you very much," said little Hans. "You are very kind."

"Now that I have promised you the wheelbarrow," said the miller, "I shall ask you to give me some flowers. Here is the basket. My wife is very fond of primroses, so fill it quite full."

"Yes, yes, quite full," repeated little Hans sadly.

The miller was his friend, so he had to give him the primroses. Now **there will be no primroses left** for the market, he thought to himself.

III

The next day the miller came to Hans's house with a **sack** of flour.

"My dear friend," he said, "please take this sack of flour to the market for me."

"I'm sorry," said Hans "but **I'm very busy today**."

"But how can you **refuse**?" said the miller. "That's very **unfriendly**. Have you forgotten that I promised to give you my wheelbarrow?"

So Hans put the sack of flour on his shoulder and went to the market.

I'm going to sell them kavatsen neid
müüa
wheelbarrow ['wi:l'bærou] käru
wheel ratas
there is something wrong with the
wheel rattaga pole kõik korras
that doesn't matter see ei tee midagi
repeat [ri'pit] kordama

sadly kurvalt
there will be no primroses left prii-
mulaid ei jää järele
sack kott
I'm very busy ['bizi] today mul on
täna nii palju teha
refuse [ri'fju:z] keelduma
unfriendly [ʌn'frendli] ebasõbralik

The next day, early in the morning, the miller came to little Hans to get the money for the flour.

“Come up to the mill today,” said the miller, “and **repair** the **roof** of my house.”

Little Hans did not want to be unfriendly, so he went to the mill and worked there all day. He was very sad because he had no time to **water** his flowers. That evening the miller said, “You must drive my sheep to the mountain tomorrow morning.”

Day after day little Hans was busy at the mill and he could not work in his **own** garden. He worked for the miller, who said such beautiful things about friendship.

IV

One evening in late autumn Hans was sitting by the fire at home when he heard a loud **knock** at the door. He opened the door and saw the miller standing there with a **lantern** in his hand.

“My dear friend,” said the miller, “my son fell down and **hurt** himself. I must ask you to go for the doctor. I cannot go myself — the weather is very bad.”

“Of course I shall go,” said little Hans. “I am very glad that I can help you. But it is so dark that I shall need a light. May I take your lantern?”

The miller said that it was his new lantern and refused to give it to Hans. Though it was dark and raining hard, little Hans **started for the doctor's** at once. He had to walk many miles and he reached the doctor's house late at night.

When the doctor heard that the miller's son had fallen down and hurt himself, he put on his coat at once and rode off on horseback. Little Hans had to follow on foot. It was very dark and the road was very bad. He lost his way and fell into a deep

repair [ri'pɛə] parandama

roof katus

water *v.* kastma

own [oun] oma

knock [nɔk] koputus

lantern ['læntən] latern

hurt (hurt, hurt) vigastama

he started for the doctor's hakkas

minema (asus teele) arsti juurde

hole full of water. The next day some people from the village found him dead.

Many people went to little Hans's **funeral** because everybody had been fond of him. The miller walked at the head of the **procession**.

"I must have the best place, because I was his best friend," said the miller, "I promised to give him my wheelbarrow."

A LESSON IN POLITENESS

Jonathan Swift is the author of "Gulliver's **Travels**". To this day many **anecdotes** are told about the great writer. Are they true or not — we do not know. Here is one about Swift and a boy.

Swift had a friend who was very fond of hunting and fishing, and this friend often sent a duck or a **rabbit** or a fish as a present to Swift. The same boy was always sent with these presents to Swift's house. But, **it is said** that Swift never gave the boy anything for his **trouble**.

One day the boy came to Swift's door with a big duck. He walked in without knocking and said, "Here's a duck for you from my **master**."

Swift, who was writing at his desk, looked up from his work and said, "My boy, has nobody taught you politeness? I will show you myself how to bring a present from your master to his friend."

He got up from the chair and told the boy to sit down in his place. Then he left the room and **shut** the door. The next moment he knocked softly.

"Come in," said the boy. Swift opened the door and, standing in the door-way, said very **politely**: "Please, sir, my master sends you his **compliments** and **begs** you to **accept** this little present."

funeral [ˈfjuːn(ə)r(ə)l] matused
procession [prəˈseʃ(ə)n] rongkäik
politeness [pəˈləɪtnɪs] viisakus
Jonathan [ˈdʒɒnəθən]
author [ˈɔːθə] autor
travels [ˈtræv(ə)lz] reisid
anecdote [ˈænikdɔːt] anekdoot
rabbit [ˈræbɪt] kodujänes
it is said räägitakse

trouble [ˈtrʌbl] vaev
master [ˈmɑːstə] peremees
shut (shut, shut) sulgema
politely [pəˈləɪtli] viisakalt
compliments [ˈkɒmplɪm(ə)nts] tervitused
beg paluma
accept [əkˈsept] vastu võtma

“Is that so?” said the boy. “My best **thanks** to your master and here is a **half-crown** for yourself.”

Swift began to laugh. He understood the joke, and after that he never forgot to give the boy something for his trouble, and the boy was always polite to him.

A BUSY MAN

After O. Henry

Harvey Maxwell was a business-man. His **office** was in **Manhattan**, the business centre of New York. In his office he had a **bookkeeper**, three **clerks** and a **stenographer**. Mr. Pitcher was the head clerk.

The stenographer's name was Miss Leslie. She was young and pretty, and she dressed very **modestly**.

The work at the office began at nine o'clock, and Mr. Maxwell was never late. When the clock struck nine, he was always at his desk. But one morning he was late. He came in at a quarter to ten, which surprised Mr. Pitcher, because this had never happened before. **Besides**, his **employer** entered the office that morning **in company with** his young lady stenographer, Miss Leslie. This interested everybody very much. With a sharp “Good morning” to Mr. Pitcher, the **chief** hurried to his desk and was soon hard at work.

Miss Leslie **hung** up her hat and coat as usual, but before she went to her desk in the other room, she stopped in front of Mr. Maxwell.

thanks tänu
half-crown [ˈhɑːfkraʊn] poolekroonine
hõbemünt
office [ˈɒfɪs] kontor
Manhattan [mænˈhætən]
bookkeeper raamatupidaja
clerk [klɑːk] kontoriametnik
stenographer [stiˈnɒgrəfə] kiirkirju-
taja

modestly [ˈmɒdistli] tagasihoidlikult
be'sides pealegi
em'ployer tööandja
in company with [ˈkʌmpəni] seltsis
chief juhataja
hang (hung, hung) riputama

“Well, what is it?” he asked without looking up from the papers on his desk.

“Nothing,” she said and turned away with a smile on her lips.

Then she went to the head clerk’s desk.

“Mr. Pitcher,” she said, “did Mr. Maxwell say yesterday that he wanted another stenographer?”

“Yes, he did,” said Mr. Pitcher. “He told me to find another one. I rang up the **agency** yesterday and they promised to send us somebody this morning.”

“I will do the work as usual, then,” said Miss Leslie, “until someone comes to fill the place:”

All morning Mr. Maxwell worked like a **machine**. He read letters and sent **telegrams**, he answered the **telephone**, he gave instructions and **dictated** letters. In the middle of the busy morning he suddenly noticed a young woman standing in front of his desk. Her hair was very yellow and very curly, under a wide hat. She had silver **bracelets** round her arms.

“A lady from the Stenographers’ Agency, sir,” said Pitcher to Mr. Maxwell. “She has come to ask about the **position**.”

“What position?” asked Maxwell.

“The position of stenographer,” said Pitcher. “You told me yesterday to ask the agency to send us a stenographer.”

“You’re not in your right mind, Pitcher,” said the chief. “It can’t be that I gave you such instructions. Miss Leslie is a good stenographer. She’s been here a year, and the place belongs to her **as long as** she wants to **keep** it.” Then to the stranger he said, “No stenographer is wanted here.” And, turning to Pitcher, “Tell the agency that we don’t need a stenographer.”

The lady shook her yellow **curls**, turned round angrily and left the office, and Pitcher, passing the bookkeeper, **whispered** that the “old man” was becoming **forgetful**.

lip huul
agency [ˈeidʒənsi] agentuur
machine [məˈʃiːn] masin
telegram [ˈteligræm] telegramm
telephone [ˈtelifoun] telefon
dicˈtate dikteerima
bracelet [ˈbreislit] käevõru

position [pəˈziʃn] koht
as long as niikaua kui
keep säilitama, pidama
curl kähar, (juukse)lokk
whisper sosistama
forgetful unustaja

Mr. Maxwell worked on like a machine. Just before the **lunch** hour things **grew** a little quieter. Maxwell stood **motionless** behind his desk. His window was open, for it was spring, and the **sweet** smell of **lilac** had reached him. And the smell of lilac made him think of Miss Leslie. For a moment he forgot his letters and telegrams, he forgot everything except that she was in the next room.

"I'll do it now," said Mr. Maxwell to himself. "I'll ask her now. Why didn't I ask her long ago?"

He rushed into the other room, **straight** to the desk of the stenographer. Miss Leslie looked at him, smiling and **blushing**. Maxwell's hands were still full of papers, the fountain-pen was still over his right ear.

"Miss Leslie," he began quickly, "I have only a moment. I want to say something in that moment. I love you. Will you be my wife? Say it quickly, please — I'm very busy today."

"Oh, what are you talking about?" **exclaimed** the young lady. She stood up and looked at him.

"Don't you understand?" said Mr. Maxwell. "I am asking you to **marry** me. I love you, Miss Leslie. I wanted to tell you — ah, they're calling me to the 'phone again. Tell them to wait a minute, Pitcher!"

At first the stenographer looked surprised; then tears ran down her cheeks, and then she smiled sweetly through her tears and put one arm round Harvey Maxwell's **neck**.

"I know now," she said softly. "This old business has driven everything else out of your head. I was frightened at first. Don't you remember, Harvey? We were married this morning at 9 o'clock."

lunch keskpäeva-eine (kella 12—1 vahel)	lilac ['lailək] sirel
grow (grew [u:], grown [ou]) muutuma	straight [streit] otse
motionless ['mouʃ(ə)nli:s] liikumatu	blush punastama
sweet magus	exclaim [iks'kleim] hüüdma
	marry abielluma
	'phone = telephone
	neck kael

JOLLY CORNER No. 9.

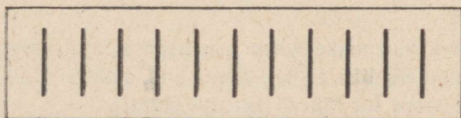
Give the Answers Quickly!

- A. 1. Add one letter to the word **arrow** and you will get an adjective that means "not wide".
2. Change one letter in the word **mouth** and you will get a word that means "a part of a year".
3. Take one letter away from the word **farm** and you will get a word that means "a long distance away".
- B. 1. Change the first and last letters of the word **cotton** and you will get a noun which is the antonym of "top".
2. Change one letter in the word **sorry** and you will get a word which means "a big motor car".
3. Change one letter in the word **union** and you will have the name of a vegetable. When you cut it into pieces, it makes you cry.

A Trick on the Eyes

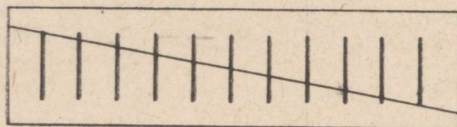
Anyone can do this little trick. Cut a piece of paper 13 centimetres long and 6 centimetres wide. Then draw eleven lines on the paper as you see in drawing No. 1. The distances between them must be the same.

No. 1



Now look at drawing No. 2 and carefully draw a diagonal [dai'ægən(ə)] line, as you see in the drawing. Then cut the paper into two pieces along this line.

No. 2



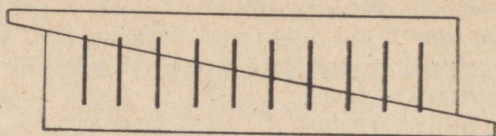
First put the two parts on the table as you see in drawing No. 2 and count the lines. There are eleven. Now move the **upper half** from right to left as you see in drawing No. 3. Count the lines. There are only ten. Now move

centimetre ['sentimi:tə] sentimeeter
count loendama

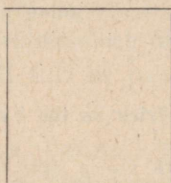
move [mu:v] liigutama, nihutama
the upper half ülemine pool

the upper half back again and count the lines. There are eleven. What happens to the eleventh line?

No. 3



Word-Square 1



Words of Five Letters

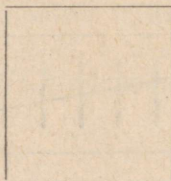
Top: The sound that you make when you hear a funny story.

Bottom: Grandmothers like to tell them and children like to listen to them.

Left: The English word for "järv" (in the plural).

Right: The antonym of "unhappy".

Word-Square 2



Words of Four Letters

Top: An open place behind a house.

Bottom: A synonym of "way".

Left: A pronoun which is the same in the singular and the plural.

Right: The English word for "surnud".

A Crossword Puzzle

1		2	
3			4
5		6	
7		8	
9		10	11
12			
13			
14			
15			

Across

1. The Present of "could". (3 letters)
2. A big wild animal, brown or white in colour. (4)
3. A word which means "come back". (6)
5. The antonym of "young". (3)
6. A pronoun, the plural for "him", "her" and "it". (4)
7. The Past Indefinite of the verb "be" (singular). (3)
8. A house or a room where we go to rest after work.
We can have meetings there, also parties and dances. (4)
9. Another word for "papa". (3)
10. What we do with our ears. (4)
12. A man who makes or sells bread. (5)
13. A synonym of "study". (5)
14. A preposition. (5)
15. The antonym of "west". (4)

Down

1. Lots of people together. (5)
2. A man who sells meat. (7)
4. We open it in rainy weather and walk under it. (8)
11. A man who plays a part in a play. (5)
12. A colour. (4)

SOME JOKES AND FUNNY STORIES

Full Stop

A teacher of English was dictating a text to a foreign student. At the end of each sentence he made a **pause** and said, "Full stop." The student wrote a few sentences and then put down his pen. "Sir, why do you call me a fool?" he said angrily.

(Compare the pronunciation of the words **full** [ful] and **fool** [fu:l].)

Bobby's Birthday Present

Little Bobby got a **drum** for his birthday. He made such a noise in the house that his father got angry.

"I can't work at home now," he said to his wife. "I can't even read the newspaper. Bobby makes such a noise with that drum."

Bobby overheard the conversation and, like a good little boy, he said, "I'm sorry, dad. I shan't play with my new drum while you are working." And then he said, "I'll play with it only while you are sleeping."

Too Much Washing

One morning little Betty didn't want to wash her face. Her grandmother told her again and again to wash herself, but Betty refused to obey.

"What a disobedient child you are," said Granny. "When I was a little girl, I always washed my face every morning."

"And see what it looks like now," said Betty.

SOLUTIONS

Jolly Corner No. 1

A Problem

TOY

O E

MRS

Jolly Corner No. 2

A Word Problem

anniversary, government, committee, socialist, telegraph

Jolly Corner No. 3

Two Riddles

a) Three geese in a **row**.

b) London

full stop punkt (kirjavaheemärk)

pause paus

compare võrdlema

fool narr, tola

drum trumm

row [rou] rida

Jolly Corner No. 5

A Riddle

Fire

A Crossword Puzzle

From left to right: America. Tram. Oxford. Eskimo.

Red. Can't. Holland. Newcastle. Britain. Time. Cambridge.

From top to bottom: Begin. Greece. Moscow. Europe. Finland.

ABC. Era.

Jolly Corner No. 6

Riddles

a) It is in the middle of "day".

b) It is in the middle of "water".

c) Today.

Jolly Corner No. 8

A New Crossword Puzzle

Across: Boy. Year. Read. Instrument. Way. Your. Rest.

Down: Burn. Narrow. Yesterday. Room. Member. Dirt. Throat.

Jolly Corner No. 9

Word-Square 2

YARD

O E

U A

ROAD

Word-Square 1

LAUGH

A A

K P

E P

STORY

A Crossword Puzzle

Across: Can. Bear. Return. Old. Them. Was. Club. Dad. Hear.

Baker. Learn. Under. East.

Down: Crowd. Butcher. Umbrella. Actor. Blue.

GRAMMAR

NIMISÕNA (THE NOUN).

§ 1. Mitmuse omastav kääne (The Possessive Case).

the Tullivers' house

Tulliveride maja

the children's father

laste isa

the boys' names

poiste nimed

women's hats

naiste kübarad

(Lesson 1)

a. Nimisõna mitmuse omastavas käändes lisatakse mitmuse nimetavale ' (ülakoma).

b. Sõnadele **men, women, children** lisatakse 's.

§ 2. Mitmuse erijuhud.

a. Järgmiste f-lõpuliste nimisõnade mitmus on:

Ainsus	roof	chief	scarf
Mitmus	roofs	chiefs	scarfs või scarves

b. Nimisõna **people** tähendab ainsuses tarvitatuna „rahvas”, „rahvus”; mitmuses **peoples** (rahvad).

The **peoples** of the world want peace.

Maaailma rahvad tahavad rahu.

Kui nimisõna **people** esineb tähenduses „inimesed”, seisab öeldis mitmuses, näit.:

There **were** many **people** in the park. Pargis oli palju inimesi (rahvast).

c. Nimisõna **glasses** (prillid) tarvitatakse mitmuses.

Where are my **glasses**?

d. Nimisõna **news** (uudis, uudised) on grammatiliselt ainsuse vorm.

This **is** good **news**.

See on hea uudis, need on head uudised.

Nimisõnaga "news" ei saa tarvitada umbmäärast artiklit.

e. Erinevalt eesti keelest tarvitatakse nimisõnu **hair** ja **knowledge** ainult ainsuses. Nimisõna **life** esineb ka mitmuses.

Tom's **hair** was light-brown.

Tomi juuksed olid helepruunid.

Raivo has a good **knowledge** of English.

Raivol on head teadmised inglise keeles.

He saved the **lives** of many people.

Ta päästis paljude inimeste elu.

§ 3. Rahvuste nimetused ja artikli tarvitamine.

the Estonians the Russians	eestlased venelased	kogu rahvas
an Estonian a Russian	eestlane venelane	rahvuse üksik liige

Kuid: the English
the Dutch } kogu rahvas

an Englishman, a Dutchman
an Englishwoman, a Dutchwoman } rahvuse üksik liige

§ 4. Geograafilised nimed ja määrava artikli tarvitamine.

the Soviet Union the Irish Free State the North Sea, the Black Sea the English Channel

- a. Geograafilisi nimesid, mis koosnevad üldnimest ja seda laiendavast täiendist, tarvitatakse määrava artikliga.

the Thames, the Volga
the Pamirs, the Alps

- b. Jõgede ja mäeahelike nimetustega tarvitatakse määravat artiklit.

§ 5. Väljendeid artikli tarvitamisega.

- a. Väljendeid umbmäärase artikliga:

what a pity! kui kahju!
such a noise! selline müra!
half a minute pool minutit
it's a long way sinna on tükk maad
for a long time kaua aega
to have a temperature palavikus olema
to have a headache peavalu kannatama
to have a sore throat kurguvalu kannatama
to have a bad cold külmetunud olema
to feel a pain (in the back) valu tundma (seljas)

- b. Väljendeid ilma artiklita:

on foot jalgsi
to be on duty korrapidaja olema
to go to bed magama minema
to stay in bed haigena voodis olema

ASESÕNA (THE PRONOUN).

Umbmäärased asesõnad (Indefinite
Pronouns).

§ 6. Someone, anyone, no one.

Someone stopped Harris on the way. Keegi peatas Harrise teel.

Doesn't anyone like autumn? Kas keegi ei armasta sügist?

I didn't see anyone there. Ma ei näinud seal kedagi.

I saw no one there. Ma ei näinud seal kedagi.

(Lesson 13)

Umbmäärast asesõna **someone** tarvitatakse jaatavas lauses; asesõna **anyone** tarvitatakse küsivas lauses. Eitavas lauses tarvitatakse **anyone**, kui tegusõna on eitavas vormis, ja **no one**, kui tegusõna on jaatavas vormis.

Umbmääraseid asesõnu **somebody**, **anybody**, **nobody** ja **something**, **anything**, **nothing** tarvitatakse samuti nagu asesõnu "someone", "anyone", "no one".

§ 7. **Everybody, everything.**

Everybody began to talk in a loud voice. Kõik hakkasid valju häälega kõnelema.

Everything looked beautiful. Kõik nägi ilus välja.

(Lessons 1, 3)

Everybody tarvitatakse elusolendite ja **everything** eluta asjade kohta. Erinevalt eesti keelest tarvitatakse sõnaga "everybody" tegusõna ainult ainsuses:

Everybody **was** present. Kõik olid kohal.

Everybody **knows** it. Kõik teavad seda.

§ 8. **Each, every, each other.**

Each word in the crossword puzzle has four letters. Igal sõnal ristsõnamõistatuses on neli tähte.

Do you know **every** story in the book? Kas sa tunned kõiki jutte selles raamatus?

Mr. and Mrs. Harris were angry with **each other**. Härra ja proua Harris olid teineteisele pahased.

(Lessons 5, 6)

Asesõna **each** tähendab „iga”, „igaüks” (antud isikute või esemete arvust), „kumbki”; asesõna "each" tarvitatakse täiendina nimisõna ees ja nimisõna asemel.

There were three children there; **each** child had an apple. Seal oli kolm last; igal lapsel oli õun.

There were two boys there; I gave **each** an apple.

Seal oli kaks poissi; ma andsin kummalegi õuna.

Ühend **each other** tähendab „teineteist”, „teineteisele” jne.

Asesõna **every** tähendab „iga”, „kõik” (teatud liiki isikutest või esemetest); esineb ainult täiendina nimisõna ees.

§ 9.

One, ones.

Vello took the brown bag ,	Vello võttis pruuni koti, mina
I'll take the green one .	võtan rohelise.
Leili took the brown gloves ,	Leili võttis pruunid kindad
and I took the yellow ones .	ja mina kollased.
This book is for Elmar and	See raamat (siin) on Elmari
that one is for Tiit.	jaoks ja see seal on Tiidu
	jaoks.

(Lesson 17)

Asesõna **one** asendab nimisõna ainsuses ja **ones** mitmuses, kui tahetakse vältida sama nimisõna kordamist. Asesõna “one” (mitm. “ones”) esineb täiendiga (the green one, the yellow ones, that one).

§ 10.

Emfaatilised asesõnad (Emphatic Pronouns).

He became a smoker himself .	Ta hakkas ise suitsetajaks.
He himself became a smoker.	Ta ise hakkas suitsetajaks.

(Lesson 20)

Emfaatilised asesõnad rõhutavad nimisõna või asesõna, mille juurde nad kuuluvad. Nad võivad seista rõhutatava sõna järel või lause lõpus.

Eesti keelde tõlgitakse emfaatilised asesõnad asesõnaga „ise” (mina ise, tema ise jne.)

Ainsus

Mitmus

I shall do it **myself**
 you will do it **yourself**
 he will do it **himself**
 she will do it **herself**
 it will do it **itself**

We shall do it **ourselves**
 you will do it **yourselves**
 They will do it **themselves**

(Lesson 20)

§ 11. Enesekohased asesõnad (Reflexive Pronouns).

Betty did not hurt **herself**. Betty ei saanud haiget (ei vi-
gastanud end).

(Lesson 22)

Maggie said to **herself**, "I shall never go home again." Maggie ütles endamisi (ise-
endale): „Ma ei lähe enam kunagi koju.”

(Lesson 2)

Enesekohased asesõnad näitavad, et tegevus on suunatud tegijale endale.

Eesti keelde tõlgitakse enesekohased asesõnad asesõnadega „ennast”, „end”, „iseennast” vastavas käändes.

Ainsus	Mitmus
I hurt myself	we hurt ourselves
you hurt yourself	you hurt yourselves
he hurt himself	} they hurt themselves
she hurt herself	
it hurt itself	

TEGUSÕNA (THE VERB).

§ 12. Tegusõna 3 põhivormi.

Tegusõnal on kolm põhivormi, mille abil moodustatakse tegusõna ülejäänud vormid.

Need põhivormid on:

1. põhivorm: infinitiiv (Infinitive) — work, write
2. põhivorm: minevik (Past) — worked, wrote
3. põhivorm: mineviku kesksõna (Past Participle) — worked, written

Reegliparaste tegusõnade 2. ja 3. põhivormi lõpp on **-ed**:
work worked worked

Ebareeglipärased tegusõnad ei moodusta 2. ja 3. põhivormi lõpu **-ed** abil; neil on eri vormid:

write	wrote	written
begin	began	begun

§ 13. Tegusõna põhivormide kasutamine tegusõna teiste vormide moodustamiseks.

Põhivormid	Moodustatavad vormid	Näiteid
Infinitive	Present Indefinite Future Indefinite Past Indefinite (reeglipärastest tegusõnadest) Past Participle (reeglipärastest tegusõnadest) Imperative <i>ing</i> -vorm	I work, I write I shall work, I shall write I worked worked work, write working, writing
Past		
Past Participle	Present Perfect Past Perfect	I have worked I have written I had worked I had written

I have read the book and I can tell you about it.

Ma olen seda raamatut lugenud ja ...

She **has walked** a long way and is hungry.

Ta on käinud pika tee ja ...

This man **has been** very kind to me.

See mees on olnud väga lahke minu vastu.

Where **have** you **been** all this time?

Kus sa kogu aeg olid?

(Lesson 3)

Present Perfect moodustatakse abitegusõna **have** olevikust ja põhitegusõna **3. põhivormist** (Past Participle).

Jaatav vorm:	I have worked you have worked he has worked she has worked it has worked	we have worked you have worked they have worked
Eitav vorm:	I have not worked you have not worked he has not worked she has not worked it has not worked	we have not worked you have not worked they have not worked
Küsi vorm:	have I worked? have you worked? has he worked? has she worked? has it worked?	have we worked? have you worked? have they worked?
Lühivormid:	I have worked he has worked I have not worked he has not worked	— I've worked — he's worked — I haven't worked — he hasn't worked

Present Perfect väljendab tegevust või olukorda minevikus, kusjuures: 1) selle tegevuse või olukorra tagajärjed ulatuvad olevikku; 2) ajaühik, milles tegevus toimus, ei ole veel möödunud (today, this week, this month, this year).

Eesti keelde tõlgitakse *Present Perfect* tavaliselt täisminevikuga, kuid mõnikord ka lihtminevikuga.

§ 15.

Past Perfect.

- a. When his wife **had jumped** off the bicycle, Harris rode on.
Kui ta naine oli jalgrattalt maha hüpanud, sõitis Harris edasi.

Harris **had ridden** about five miles before he discovered his mistake.

Harris oli umbes viis miili sõitnud, enne kui ta oma eksitust märkas.

(Lesson 6)

Ajaga *Past Perfect* väljendatakse tegevust või olukorda, mis eelnes teatud tegevusele või olukorrale minevikus.

Eesti keelde tõlgitakse *Past Perfect* enneminevikuga.

- b. By that time Harris **had reached** the top of the hill.
Selleks ajaks Harris oli jõudnud mäe tipuni.

By eight o'clock everybody at the pioneer-camp **had had** supper.

Kella kaheksaks olid pioneerilaagris juba kõik õhtust söönud.

(Lesson 6)

Aega *Past Perfect* kasutatakse tegevuse või olukorra puhul, mis teatud ajaks minevikus oli lõppenud; seda aega väljendab lauses ajamäärus eessõnaga **by**.

Past Perfect moodustatakse abitegusõna **have** lihtmineviku ja põhitegusõna **3. põhivormi** abil.

Jaata- vorm:	I had written you had written he had written she had written it had written	we had written you had written they had written
Eitav vorm:	I had not written you had not written he had not written she had not written it had not written	we had not written you had not written they had not written
Küsi- vorm:	had I written? had you written? had he written? had she written? had it written?	had we written? had you written? had they written?
Lühivormid:	I had written — I'd written I had not written — I hadn't written	

§ 16.

Tegusõna do.

Martin knows more words than Eve **does**.
Martin teab rohkem sõnu kui Eve.

(Lesson 5)

Kui ajavormides *Present Indefinite* ja *Past Indefinite* põhitegusõna samas lauses kordub, asendatakse see asetegusõnaga **do** (does, did).

This is my mother's invitation and my invitation too.
Do come! ... Tule tingimata!

(Lesson 27)

Tungiva palve korral kasutatakse põhitegusõna käskiva vormi ees tegusõna **do**.

§ 17. Tuleviku väljendamine konstruktsiooniga *I am going to + infinitiiv*.

Are you going to take part in this year's tennis contest?	Kas sa kavatsed osa võtta tänavustest tennisevõistlustest?
-----------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------

(Lesson 27)

Ann is going to dig potatoes tomorrow.	Ann hakkab homme kartuleid võtma.
----------------------------------------	-----------------------------------

Lähema tuleviku väljendamiseks ettekavatsetud tegevuse korral kasutatakse järgmist liitvormi:

am (is, are) going to + infinitiiv.

Selles konstruktsioonis ei või esineda infinitiivina tegusõnad **come** ja **go**.

§ 18. Tegusõna aegade tarvitamine ajamäärus- ja tingimuslausetes tuleviku väljendamisel.

When we get to the lake, we shall take some pictures.	Kui me jõuame järve juurde, teeme ülesvõtteid.
-------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------


We shall reach home before Lucy arrives.	Me jõuame koju, enne kui Lucy saabub.
------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------

If you go east, you will come to the railway station.	Kui te lähete ida suunas, te jõuate raudteejaama.
-------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------

You will be late if you do not hurry.	Teie hilinete, kui te ei kiirusta.
---------------------------------------	------------------------------------

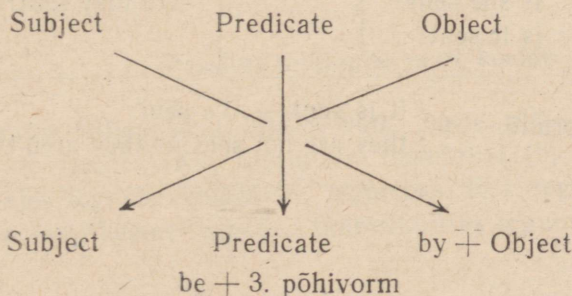
(Lesson 28)

Ajamäärus- ja tingimuslausetes esineb öeldis tuleviku asemel **olevikus**, kui pealause öeldis on tuleviku ajas. Ajamääruslauseid algavad sidesõnadega **when, before, till, until, while**; tingimuslauseid algavad sidesõnaga **if** (kui).

Madrus päästis Betty  The sailor saved Betty.
 Betty was saved by the sailor.

(Lesson 22)

- The workers of this factory **make** children's shoes.
Children's shoes **are made** by the workers of this factory.
 - Every spring our school **sends** thirty pupils to the Y.C.L. camp.
Every spring thirty pupils **are sent** to the Y.C.L. camp by our school.
 - The cat **ate up** the meat.
The meat **was eaten up** by the cat.
 - My elder brother **shot** three wild ducks yesterday.
Three wild ducks **were shot** by my elder brother yesterday.
- Inglise keeles võib lause esineda aktiivis ja passiivis, kui tegusõna on sihiline. Aktiivi lauses räägitakse sellest, mida alus tegi (teeb). Passiivi lauses räägitakse sellest, mida alusega tehti (tehakse).



- Aktiivis olevas lauses on aluseks tegevuse teostaja.
- Passiivis olevas lauses on aluseks vastava aktiiv-lause sihitis.
- Passiivis väljendatakse tegijat by + nimisõna abil.
- Lause muutmisel aktiivist passiivi muutub tegusõna tegumood.

Tegusõna passiiv moodustatakse abitegusõna **be** vastavast
ajast ja põhitegusõna **3. põhivormist** (Past Participle).

Present Indefinite Passive		
<p>Jaatav vorm:</p>	<p>I am sent you are sent he is sent she is sent it is sent</p>	<p>we are sent you are sent they are sent</p>
<p>Eitav vorm:</p>	<p>I am not sent you are not sent he is not sent she is not sent it is not sent</p>	<p>we are not sent you are not sent they are not sent</p>
<p>Küsi vorm:</p>	<p>am I sent? are you sent? is he sent? is she sent? is it sent?</p>	<p>are we sent? are you sent? are they sent?</p>
<p>Lühivormid:</p>	<p>it is sent — it's sent they are not sent — they aren't sent</p>	

Past Indefinite Passive

Jaatav vorm:	I was sent you were sent he was sent she was sent it was sent	we were sent you were sent they were sent
Eitav vorm:	I was not sent you were not sent he was not sent she was not sent it was not sent	we were not sent you were not sent they were not sent
Küsi- vorm:	was I sent? were you sent? was he sent? was she sent? was it sent?	were we sent? were you sent? were they sent?
Lühivormid: he wasn't sent; they weren't sent.		

§ 21.

Passiivi tõlkimine eesti keelde.

Passiivis väljendatud lauses võib tegija olla nimetatud või jääda nimetamata. Kui tegija on nimetatud (by + Object), on eesti keeles tegusõna isikulises tegumoes. Kui tegija on nimetamata, on eesti keeles tegusõna umbisikulises tegumoes.

Näit.:

1. The sailor was arrested by the officer.

Ohvitser vahistas meremehe.

2. The young man was led away.

Noormees viidi ära.

Märkus. Ingliskeelses lauses on the young man aluseks; eestikeelses lauses on noormees sihitiseks.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| 1. One day Mrs. Tulliver went to see her sister. | Uhel päeval läks Mrs. Tulliver oma õde külastama. |
| | (Lesson 2) |
| 2. People stopped to look at him. | Inimesed jäid seisma, et teda vaadata. |
| | (Lesson 6) |
| 3. To read this story you must know a thousand words. | Et seda juttu lugeda, peate teadma tuhat sõna. |

Infinitiiv partikliga **to** võib olla lauses otstarbemääruseks. Eesti keelde tõlgitakse selline otstarbemäärus tegevusnimega või kõrvallausega.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| 1. Looking out of the window, Betty saw that the sky was red. | Aknast välja vaadates nägi Betty, et taevas oli punane. |
| 2. He came into the room, shutting the door after him. | Ta tuli tuppa, sulgedes enda järel ukse. |

(Lesson 24)

Oleviku kesksõna (Present Participle) moodustatakse infinitiivist lõpu **-ing** abil, näit.: look — looking, shut — shutting, come — coming, lie — lying.

Oleviku kesksõnaga lauselühend, mis on eraldatud komaga, on lauses määruseks ja tõlgitakse eesti keelde *des*-lauselühendi abil.

Jutustav lause kaudses kõnes.

§ 24.

Saatelause öeldis on olevikus.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
1. Bob says, "I know the book."	Bob says that he knows the book.
2. Velda says, "My friend wrote it."	Velda says that her friend wrote it.
3. Ellen says, "I do not remember the name of the book."	Ellen says that she does not remember the name of the book.
4. He says to Velda, "I shall read it tomorrow."	He tells Velda that he will read it tomorrow.

(Lesson 8)

Otsese kõne muutmisel kaudsesse toimuvad lauses jägmised muudatused.

1. Saatelausele vastab pealause, otsesele kõnele vastab sihitis-kõrvallause. Omavahel on nad ühendatud sidesõnaga **that** (et). Kui kaudses kõnes on mitu sihitislauset, kordub sidesõna **that** iga lause ees; üksikud sihitislauset ühendatakse sidesõnaga **and**.

Sidesõna **that** ees koma ei ole (võrrele koma tarvitamist sidesõna **et** ees eesti keeles).

2. Aseõnad. Isikulisi, omastavaid ja enesekohaseid aseõnu tuleb muuta vastavalt lause sisule nagu eesti keeles.

3. Aluse ja öeldise ühildumine. Kaudses kõnes tuleb jälgida aluse muutumist ja teha vastavad muudatused öeldises.

4. Say to → tell. Kui saatelauses tegusõnale **say** järgneb eessõnaline sihitis (he says to Velda), tarvitatakse kaudses kõnes **tell** + **kaudne sihitis** (he tells Velda).

§ 25. Saatelause öeldis on minevikus.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
<p>1. Henry said, "My friend lives in the North." Henry ütles: „Mu sõber elab Põhjas.”</p>	<p>Henry said that his friend lived in the North. Henry ütles, et ta sõber elab Põhjas.</p>
<p>2. He said to me, "My father lived near the Polar Sea before the war." Ta ütles mulle: „Mu isa elas enne sõda Põhja-Jäämere ääres.”</p>	<p>He told me that his father had lived near the Polar Sea before the war. Ta ütles mulle, et ta isa elas enne sõda Põhja-Jäämere ääres.</p>
<p>3. The men said, "We have worked in the North for a long time." Mehed ütlesid: „Me oleme töötanud Põhjas kaua aega.”</p>	<p>The men said that they had worked in the North a long time. Mehed ütlesid, et nad on töötanud Põhjas kaua aega.</p>

(Lesson 10)

Kui saatelause öeldis on minevikus, on kaudses kõnes kõrvalause tegusõna minevikus. Otsese kõne tegusõna ajad muutuvad kaudses kõnes järgmiselt:

Present Indefinite → Past Indefinite

Past Indefinite → Past Perfect

Present Perfect → Past Perfect

Future-in-the-Past.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
<p>The man said, "I shall take part in the meeting tomorrow."</p>	<p>The man said that he would take part in the meeting the next day.</p>

(Lesson 12)

Future Indefinite asemel tarvitatakse kaudses kõnes aega *Future-in-the-Past*.

Future-in-the-Past moodustatakse abitegusõnade **should**, **would** ja pöhitegusõna **infinitiivi** abil.

Jaata vorm:	I should go you would go he would go she would go it would go	} we should go you would go they would go
Eitav vorm:	I should not go you would not go he would not go she would not go it would not go	} we should not go you would not go they would not go
vorm: Küsiv	should I go? would you go? would he go? would she go? would it go?	} should we go? would you go? would they go?
Lühivormid:	I should go he would go I should not go he would not go	— I'd go — he'd go — I shouldn't go — he wouldn't go

§ 26. Aja ja ruumi väljendite muutumine kaudses kõnes, kui saatelause öeldis on minevikus.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
1. Keesh said to the men, "The chief did not give us enough meat yesterday. "	Keesh told the men that the chief had not given them enough meat the day before.
2. Keesh's mother said, "The boy left three days ago. "	Keesh's mother said that the boy had left three days before.
3. Keesh said, "I have killed these animals. "	Keesh said that he had killed those animals.
4. "I have been very busy today, " said Jim.	Jim said that he had been very busy that day.
5. The sailor said to his friend, "There is a big club in this street. "	The sailor told his friend that there was a big club in that street.

(Lesson 11)

Kui saatelause öeldis on minevikus, muutuvad otsese kõne näitavad asesõnad ja aja- ning kohamäärsõnad järgmiselt:

this, these → that, those
 today → that day
 yesterday → the day before
 tomorrow → the next day
 ago → before
 now → then
 here → there

§ 27.

Saatelause öeldis on olevikus.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
1. Agnes says to her sister, "What shall we have for dinner?"	Agnes asks her sister what they will have for dinner.
2. Martha says to Agnes, "Where is the flour?"	Martha asks Agnes where the flour is.
(Lesson 14)	
3. The teacher says to Ned, "What do you know about Tacitus?"	The teacher asks Ned what he knows about Tacitus.
4. Clyde says to Sam, "When did you take this book from the library?"	Clyde asks Sam when he took that book from the library.
5. "Who wrote that story?" asks the teacher.	The teacher asks who wrote that story.
(Lesson 14)	

Otsese küsimuse muutmisel kaudseks küsimuseks toimuvad lauses järgmised muudatused.

1. Saatelause tegusõna **say** asendatakse tegusõnaga **ask**, millele tavaliselt järgneb sihitis.

2. Otsese küsimuse küsivad sõnad (what, where, when, how, how many, how much, why, who, whose, whom, which) on kaudses küsimuses siduvateks sõnadeks.

3. Kaudne küsimus on jutustav lause; sõnade järjekord on sama, mis jutustavas lauses, ja tegusõna ei esine küsivas vormis.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
The boys said to John, "Where do your parents live ?"	The boys asked John where his parents lived .
John said to the boys, "Where are my skates?"	John asked the boys where his skates were .
Peter said to John, "Why did the boys laugh at you?"	Peter asked John why the boys had laughed at him.
Peter said , "John, where shall we go skating to-morrow?"	Peter asked John where they would go skating the next day.

Kui saatelause öeldis on minevikus, muutub kaudses kõnes kõrvallause tegusõna aeg nagu jutustavas lauses (§ 25).

ULDKUSIMUSED.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
Oscar says, " Do you know the answer, mother?"	Oscar asks his mother if she knows the answer.
" Have you sent the boy to bed, Amelia?" asks Oscar's father.	Oscar's father asks Amelia if she has sent the boy to bed.
" Did you answer the boy's questions?" Oscar's father asks his wife.	Oscar's father asks his wife if she answered the boy's questions.
" Can you explain that to me, mother?" asks the boy.	The boy asks his mother if she can explain that to him.

(Lesson 18)

Üldküsimustes on kaudes kõnes siduvaks sõnaks sidesõna **if** (kas). **If** ees koma ei tarvitata.

§ 30.

Saatelause öeldis on minevikus.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
Ned said to Jim, " Did you see the fire?"	Ned asked Jim if he had seen the fire.

(Lesson 20)

Kui saatelause öeldis on minevikus, muutub kaudes kõnes kõrvallause tegusõna aeg nagu eriküsimustes ja jutustavas lauses.

Käsklause kaudes kõnes.

§ 31.

Direct Speech	Indirect Speech
1. Aunt Matilda said , "Betty, shut the window."	Aunt Matilda told Betty to shut the window.
2. She said to the girl, " Bring me the basket, please."	She asked the girl to bring her the basket.
3. The father said to the child, " Don't hurry."	The father told the child not to hurry .

(Lesson 21)

1. Käsklause edasiandmisel kaudes kõnes tarvitatakse tegusõnu **tell** (käskima) ja **ask** (paluma).

2. Pärast käsku või palvet väljendavat tegusõna seisab sihitis; sihitisele järgneb infinitiiv partikliga **to** (told Betty **to shut** . . . , asked the girl **to bring** . . .).

3. Keelu korral seisab eitav sõna **not** infinitiivi ees (told the child **not to hurry**).

§ 32.

Määrsõnade võrdlemine.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|
| 1. Paul has studied English longer than Eve. | Paul on õppinud inglise keelt kauem kui Eve. |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------|

(Lesson 5)

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 2. He finds the words more quickly than we do. | Ta leiab sõnu kiiremini kui meie. |
|-------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|

- | | |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 3. Velda will do it best of all . | Velda teeb seda kõige paremini. |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|

(Lesson 8)

1. Uhesilbiliste määrsõnade kesk- ja ülivõrre moodustatakse lõppude **-er** ja **-est** abil.

2. Mitmesilbiliste määrsõnade kesk- ja ülivõrre moodustatakse määrsõnade **more** ja **most** abil.

Määrsõna **early** võrdlusastmed on: early, earlier, earliest.

3. Järgmistel määrsõnadatel on erinevad vormid alg-, kesk- ja ülivõrdes:

well	better	best
badly	worse	worst
much	more	most

Ülivõrdele võib järgneda sõnaühend **of all**.

Näit.: best of all (kõige paremini), most of all (kõige enam).

§ 33.

Määrsõnade tuletamine omadussõnadest.

Adjective	Adverb
bad	badly
easy	easily

Määrsõnu tuletatakse omadussõnadest järelliite **-ly** abil.

Kui omadussõna lõpeb tähega **-y**, kirjutatakse enne liite lisamist **y** asemel **i**.

§ 34.

Väljendeid eessõnadega.

eessõna + nimisõna

at the age of 17	seitsmeteistkümne-aastasena
at that time	tol ajal
at his side	tema kõrval
at the head of	eesotsas
at first	esiteks
by that time	selleks ajaks
by the fire	kamina (tule) juures
in time	õigel ajal
in a few days	mõne päeva pärast, mõne päeva kestel, mõne päevaga
in front of	ees
in the middle of	keskel
in this way	nõnda
in those days	tol ajal
in surprise	üllatudes, üllatunult
in turn	kordamööda
in great numbers	suurel arvul
in this square	sel väljakul
the fire in the range	tuli pliidi all
(red) in the face	näost (punane)
on the left	vasakul
the door to the yard	õue viiv uks
the key to the laboratory	laboratooriumi võti
best regards to your parents	tervita oma vanemaid
what about you?	kuidas on (lood) sinuga?
what is the matter with you?	mis sul viga on?

omadussõna + eessõna + nimisõna

to be absent from (school)	(koolist) puuduma
black with (smoke)	must (suitsust)
to be kind to (somebody)	(kellegi vastu) hea olema
I am sorry for (somebody)	mul on kahju (kellestki)
to be tired of (something)	tüdinend olema (millestki)

te g u s õ n a + e e s s õ n a + n i m i s õ n a

to arrive at a place	saabuma teatud kohta
he was at his desk	ta oli oma laua taga
to be at war with a country	sõdima mingi maaga
to knock at the door	uksele koputama
to laugh at somebody	naerma kellegi üle
to fight for something	millegi eest võitlema
to look for something	midagi otsima
to be interested in (physics)	huvitatud olema (füüsikast)
to take part in (the meeting)	osa võtma (koosolekust)
to go fishing in the river	jõel kalastamas käima
to cut into pieces	tükkideks lõikama
to go into business	ärimeheks hakkama
to develop into (a capitalist country)	arenema (kapitalistlikuks maaks)
to die of hunger	nälga surema
to hear of something	kuulma millestki
to talk of something	kõnelema millestki
to think of something	mõtlemata millelegi
to be on fire	põlema
to make war on a country	sõda pidama mingi riigi vastu
to belong to somebody	kellelegi kuuluma
to describe something to somebody	kellelegi midagi kirjeldama
to explain something to somebody	kellelegi midagi selgitama
to happen to somebody	kellegagi juhtuma
to tremble with fear	hirmust värisema
to stay with somebody	kellegi juurde jääma
Take the books with you!	Võtke raamatud kaasa!
She jumped to her feet.	Ta kargas püsti.

Erinevalt eesti keelest tarvitatakse järgmisi
te g u s õ n u o t s e s e s i h i t i s e g a :

to ask somebody	kelleltki küsima
to address somebody	kellegi poole pöörduma
to join the club	klubi (ringi) liikmeks astuma
to meet somebody	kellegagi kohtuma, kellelegi vastu minema
to reach a place	kuhugi jõudma

§ 35.

- a. Võrdlemisel tarvitatakse järgmisi sidesõnu:
than (kui) keskvõrdega: The days in June are longer **than** in May.
as ... as (nii ... kui) algvõrdega: Victor is **as** old **as** William.
not so ... as (mitte nii ... kui) algvõrdega eitavas lauses: Victor is **not so** old **as** James.
- b. Ajamääruslausetes tarvitatakse järgmisi sidesõnu:
when (kui): Give him this book **when** he comes here.
before (enne kui): Maggie walked an hour **before** she reached the place.
until = **till** (kuni, mitte enne kui): John did not stop **until** he saw the smoke of the farmhouse. I shall wait **until** you come.
while (sel ajal kui): **While** Eve is solving the crossword puzzle, let us play a word game.
as (kui, sel ajal kui): «He will wait for me at the top of the hill," thought Mrs. Harris **as** she walked on.

EXERCISES

A. PHONETIC EXERCISES

TAISHAALIKUD.

Exercise 1.

[əɪ]

1. Percy learned from Bertha that Myrtle's birthday was on Thursday.
2. The girl's words hurt Bert.

Exercise 2.

[ɔɪ] [ou]

1. Paul bought a boat in the port.
2. The storm broke the old oak.
3. Open the door and call Maud.

Exercise 3.

[æ]

1. Sam slapped Maggie.
2. Larry carried Sally to the camp.
3. Jack married Nancy.

Exercise 4.

[ɔ] [ʌ]

1. It was hot in the hut.
2. How much does that cotton cost?
3. Holly hurried to the hospital.

Exercise 5.

[ʌ]	[ɑː]	[ɔ]	[ɔː]	[ou]	[ɔː]
cut	cart	pot	port	so	saw
hut	heart	shot	short	bone	born
shut	sharp	fog	fork	stone	storm
duck	dark				
luck	lark				
but	bark				

Exercise 6.

[i]	[iː]	[u]	[uː]
sit	seat	good	food
pick	peak	foot	boot
it	eat	stood	school

Exercise 7.

[iə]	[eə]	[eɪ]	[aɪ]
fear	fair	lame	line
ear	air	pain	pine
hear	hair	lake	like

KAASHĀĀLIKUD.

Exercise 8.

ng [ŋ]

1. The singers sang many songs.
2. A fishing-rod, a frying-pan, a writing-table, a dining-room.
3. How long did the bell ring?
4. Bring me something to eat in the morning.

Exercise 9.

ng [ŋ]

1. The hungry Englishman became angry.
2. Lanny is younger and stronger than Billy.

Exercise 10.

Helilised ja helitud kaashäälikud.

die	tie	eyes	ice	dry	try
dear	tear	ride	right	save	safe
pair	bear	drew	true	glasses	classes

Exercise 11.

Helilised ja helitud kaashäälikud.

1. Take the cake to the kitchen.
2. Doctor Denny did his duty.
3. The box belonged to Betty.
4. Put that pipe in that bag.
5. Pete pushed Bob into the boat.
6. Kate gave Ben a good pen.
7. Peace is in danger.

Exercise 12.

[f, ʒ, tʃ, dʒ, s, z]

[tʃeɪndʒ]	[ə 'dʒəli 'dʒouk]
['sʌbdʒɪkt]	['fɪzɪks lesnz]
[dʒi'ɔgrəfi]	[ə 'soufəlist 'steɪt]
[dʒi'ɔlədʒi]	

1. The Soviet Union is a socialist state.
2. Who teaches geography and geology to George?
3. Change the subject of the conversation.
4. James Jenkins is very suspicious.

Exercise 13.

[θ, ð]

1. Theo's ['θi:ouz] birthday is on the third of the month.
2. Then they stood there all together.
3. Father thinks that this shoe-leather is too thick.
4. This, that, these, those, they, them, their are pronouns.

Exercise 14.

[h]

1. Henry asked his aunt how high the house was.
2. How old is Hal's horse?
3. Henry hurried home with a heavy heart.
4. The heat made his head ache.

Exercise 15.

[f, v, w]

1. Val's father arrived on the first of February.
2. The weavers' wives left the village.

LAUSERÖHK.

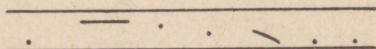
Exercise 16.

- | | | |
|------------|-------------|-------------|
| 'Do it. | 'Learn it. | 'Fry it. |
| 'Find him. | 'Read it. | 'Boil it. |
| 'Call her. | 'Help them. | 'Burn it. |
| 'Try it. | 'Send it. | 'Cook them. |

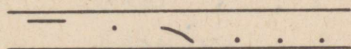
Exercise 17.

Röhuta sōnad lauses.

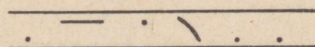
1. Our 'country is 'dear to us.



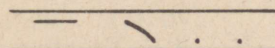
2. 'Tom was 'angry with her.



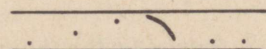
3. I 'don't 'agree with you.



4. 'Don't 'speak to him.



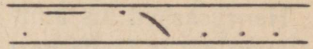
5. He is a'fraid of you.



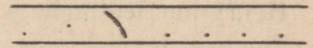
Exercise 18.

Rōhuta sōnad lauses.

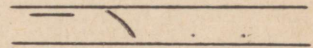
1. The 'skates were 'useless to him.



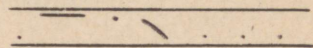
2. We are 'interested in it.



3. 'Don't 'laugh at her.



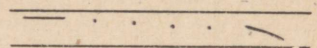
4. His 'aunt was 'cruel to him.



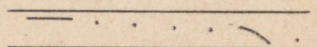
Exercise 19.

Rōhuta sōnad lauses.

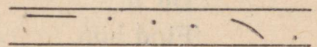
1. 'Wait for me in the 'street.



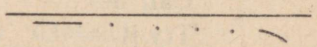
2. 'Come with me to the 'meeting



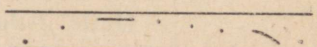
3. 'Leave it on the 'table.



4. 'Follow me to the 'hall.



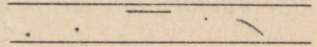
5. You will 'find him in the 'workroom.



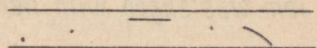
Exercise 20.

Rōhuta sōnad lauses.

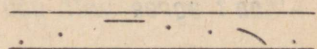
1. I can 'come at 'eight.



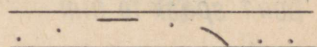
2. We must 'do it 'now.



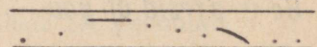
3. I shall 'help you to 'morrow.



4. I have 'found my 'fountain-pen.



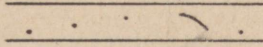
5. He was 'taken to the 'hospital.



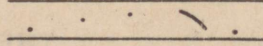
Exercise 21.

Rōhuta sōnad lauses.

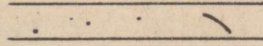
1. *She is a 'teacher.*



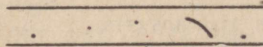
2. *They have a 'sister.*



3. *He has been 'ill.*



4. *You will be 'tired.*



LUGEMISREEGLID.

Exercise 22.

Which letters do we not read?

answer	every	hour	when
build	evening	knife	who
business	foreign	Wednesday	whole
buy	friend	Thames	write

Exercise 23.

Read quickly.

A.	bone	one	go	other	onion
	gone	fond	got	piano	glove
	done	front	sore	shoe	only
	on	old	form	come	once
B.	young	town	food	beat	
	youth	know	foot	bread	
	proud	grow	soon	leaf	
	could	brown	good	lead	
	country	snow	roof	head	
	south	flow	too	ready	
	soup	now	woollen	already	
	hour	blow	goose	great	
	pour	narrow	stood	break	
	group	borrow	boot	breakfast	

B. GRAMMAR EXERCISES

THE VERB.

Exercise 1.

Questions and answers.

Models: a) What does a teacher do? She teaches.

b) What do teachers do? They teach.

a worker	a swimmer	a reader
a writer	a skater	a student
a builder	a singer	

Exercise 2. (Lessons 1—3).

Change from the Present Indefinite to the Present Continuous.

Model: He takes an English lesson every day.

He is taking an English lesson now.

1. The children do their homework every day.
2. They write a dictation every week.
3. Fanny reads the newspaper every day.
4. Phil goes to school every morning.
5. Dan often helps Phil with his work.
6. The girls work in the garden every day.

Exercise 3. (Lessons 1—3).

Change from the Present Indefinite to the Past and Future Indefinite.

1. We don't have breakfast at seven o'clock.
2. We don't go to bed early.
3. I don't get up at six o'clock.
4. We don't drink tea in the morning.

Exercise 4.

Change from the Present Indefinite to the Past and Future Indefinite. Do this quickly.

1. Is May at home?
2. Are they at the skating-rink?

3. Is Henry absent?
4. Have you an English lesson today?
5. Does Jim know the answer?
6. Do your friends go to the seaside in summer?
7. Does Sarah like that dress?
8. Is your friend at work today?
9. Is it Friday today?

Exercise 5. (Lessons 1—6).

Täita lüngad nõutavate abitegusõnadega.

1. It — raining when we went out.
2. In the morning the ground was wet because it — rained all night.
3. Jane saw some boys in front of the house; they — waiting for her brother.
4. When the teacher — explained the new lesson, we began to write exercises.
5. Why — you not come to the meeting yesterday?
6. With whom — you talking when I saw you in the street?
7. The boys were tired because they — walked a long way.
8. What a nice vase! Where — you buy it?
9. When David entered the room, Jim — playing the piano.
10. The train arrived at 12 o'clock; it — not arrive at 11.
11. What — you doing when the storm began? Why — you not shut the windows?

Exercise 6. (Lessons 1—7).

There is, there are

Translate into Estonian.

1. There were very many stones on the road.
2. There was a hill on the right hand side.
3. There was a seat for Mrs. Harris on the back of the bicycle.
4. There were some Dutch people on the road.
5. Were there any English people there?
6. There were some farmhouses near the road.
7. There was a police-station not far away.
8. There will be many people at the seaside in summer.

Exercise 7. (Lessons 1—10).

Täita lüngad nõutavate abitegusõnadega.

1. Tomorrow we — go cycling after lessons.
2. What — Phil doing now? He — cleaning his coat.
3. Get ready quickly, Edith;

we — waiting for you. 4. I — lost my pen. I must go and buy a new pen. Where — you lose it? 5. It is 3 o'clock now. Comrade Lynx — arrive at half past four. 6. Mr. Pitt is not here, he — left already. When — he leave? 7. Don't make such a noise, the baby — sleeping. 8. When — winter begin? 9. Today is Tuesday. We — write a dictation on Thursday.

X Exercise 8. (Lessons 1—12).

Be and have in the Present Indefinite.

Fill in the blanks.

1. Hillar ... a boy of fifteen. He ... blue eyes and dark-brown hair. He ... many friends at school. Henn and Ain ... his best friends. They ... all good comrades. After lessons they ... a good time together.

2. Henn ... no father and no mother. They ... dead. He ... one sister but no brothers. Henn's sister ... four years older than he ... Henn ... many good friends. Henn, Hillar and Ain ... in the same class at school. Henn ... fond of Hillar and Ain.

3. Ain's family ... large. There ... six children in their family. The youngest ... only five years old. Ain's father ... a cook on a ship. His mother ... much work. She ... very little time for rest. She ... a kind heart. Henn ... always glad to stay at Ain's house. Ain's mother ... kind to Henn and his sister.

Exercise 9. (Lessons 1—14).

Muuta tegusõnad jaatavaks ja teha vastavad muudatused asesõnadest.
Models:

- a. { I did not find any mistakes in your work.
I found no mistakes in your work.
- b. { I did not hear anything.
I heard nothing.

1. We did not see any toys in the shop window.
2. Tom did not catch any fish that day.
3. The hunters did not shoot any animals last week.
4. Maggie does not know anything about it.
5. I didn't buy any bread, we have enough.
6. He did not explain anything to us.
7. I have not taken any books from that library.
8. That old man doesn't forget anything.

Exercise 10. (Lessons 1—14).

Make the following sentences affirmative.

1. We did not read that book in August. 2. Aunt Bertha did not bring the children a cake on Saturday. 3. Dan didn't catch cold at the skating-rink. 4. The hunter did not shoot the bear. 5. The boys did not find the map in the bookcase. 6. My friend did not ring me up yesterday evening. 7. Grandfather did not feel tired after the journey. 8. The ball did not fall into the water. 9. The children did not know the story. 10. We didn't sing "My Bonnie" at the English lesson on Monday.

Exercise 11. (Lessons 1—16).

Change from the Present to the Past.

John's father is an Englishman. They live on a farm in one of the colonies. John has a brother William, who is older than he is. The boys are fond of fishing and skating. In summer they often bring home lots of fish. Their mother fries the fish for dinner. In winter John and William sometimes go to the river to skate. They are both good skaters.

One day in early winter, when John is fourteen years old, he goes to the river alone. He does not know that there are some Red Indians in the forest. When he gets to the river, he begins to put on his skates. Suddenly the Indians run out from behind the trees and tie John's hands. The boy cries for help, but nobody hears him. Then the Indians take him to their camp ten miles away.

John lives at the Indian camp all that winter. He goes hunting with the Indians and kills a bear. He learns to speak their language. He takes part in the games that the boys play. He eats their food and puts on the clothes that the Indian women make for him. But he is not happy. He wants to go back to his people.

Before spring comes, he manages to run away. He nearly loses his way in a snowstorm, but in the end he reaches his father's farm.

Exercise 12. (Lessons 1—16).

Change from the Present to the Past.

Munchausen¹ Goes Shooting.

One year Munchausen goes to India. A rich Indian invites him to go shooting. Munchausen agrees to go with him, and they start early the next morning. They go through a forest and soon they come to a big river. But the Indian walks faster than Munchausen, and when they reach the river, he disappears among the trees.

Munchausen is alone on the river bank. He is looking into the water when suddenly he hears a noise behind him. He turns round and sees a big lion. The lion comes nearer and nearer. Munchausen wants to run away. But where can he run? Then he decides to jump into the water, but there he sees a big crocodile [ˈkrəkədail]. It is opening and shutting its mouth, ready to eat him.

Munchausen is helpless²; he falls to the ground.

He knows that he is at death's door. Some minutes pass, but nothing happens. When he looks up, he sees that the lion's head is in the crocodile's mouth. The lion cannot get its head out of the crocodile's mouth, and the crocodile cannot eat the lion — it is too big.

Munchausen gets a bright idea. He jumps up. He cuts off the lion's head and shoots the crocodile in the eye. At that moment the Indian comes back to look for his friend. He is very much surprised when he sees the dead lion and the dead crocodile. He praises Munchausen.

Exercise 13. (Lessons 1—20).

Täita lüngad tegusõnadega nõutavas ajas.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. Mr. Finklebottom ... a newspaper when Oscar | read |
| ... him what opportunity was. | |
| 2. "Who ... you English this year?" Mr. Preston | teach |
| asked his son. | |

¹ Munchausen [mʌnˈtʃɔ:zn] on tuntud luiskaja tüüp kirjanduses.

² helpless = help + less — abitu.

3. Comrade Peters is not here, but he ... soon.	come
4. It was 10 o'clock. The boys and girls ... in the hall when suddenly they ... a loud noise in the corridor.	dance hear
5. Don't look for my fountain-pen, Pete. I ... it already.	find
6. Betty ... the exercises for today, she ... ill yesterday.	not + do, be
7. I ... you my English grammar-book last week. When ... you ... it back to me?	give bring
8. I am tired, I ... at five o'clock this morning.	get up
9. There were four ducks in the hunter's bag; he ... them on the lake.	shoot
10. When ... the birds ... south?	fly
11. It was seven o'clock in the evening. Kate ... home. She ... the window and ... a fire in the range.	come open, make

Exercise 14. (Lessons 1—25).

Change from the Past to the Present.

Ulysses¹

After the victory over Troy² Ulysses wanted to return to Greece,³ but he did not reach his homeland for many, many years. The wind drove his ship far away from the shores of Greece. In the end he lost his ship and the waves carried him to the island of Calypso⁴. Ulysses was home-sick and he wanted to return to Greece, but he stayed on the island for seven years. Calypso told him to forget his wife and his home. But Ulysses could not forget them. There was nothing that he loved more than his home and his wife. He did not want to stay with Calypso, but he could not leave the island because he had no ship.

The gods on Olympus [ə'limpəs] decided to help Ulysses.

¹ **Ulysses** [ju'lisi:z] Odüsseus

² **Troy** Trooja

³ **Greece** [gri:s] Kreeka(maa)

⁴ **Calypso** [kə'lipso] Kalüpsu; nümf, kes hoidis Odüsseust 7 a. oma saarel, lubades talle igavest noorust ja surematust.

Zeus [zju:s] sent Hermes ['hæ:mi:z] to Calypso and told her to send Ulysses home.

Calypso went out to look for Ulysses. She found him sitting on the sea-shore. She told him to cut down some trees and build a boat. He cut down twenty trees and made a boat. When the boat was ready, he left the island. But he had many other adventures¹ before he reached Greece.

Exercise 15. (Lessons 1—30).

Fill in the blanks.

1. Where did you drive last Sunday? We ... about twenty kilometres out of town.
2. When did you leave the factory yesterday? I ... at five o'clock.
3. When did the girl send the letters to the post-office? She ... them at the end of the working-day.
4. How many mistakes did you make in that dictation? I ... only one.
5. How did your roses grow last summer? They ... very well.
6. Where did you put the flowers that I brought? I ... them in the blue vase.

Exercise 16. (Lessons 1—30).

Make the following sentences negative and interrogative.

1. Paul woke up early yesterday.
2. Ben's sisters will spend the winter holidays in Tartu.
3. Frank has chosen the most interesting book.
4. There is a frying-pan on the kitchen range.
5. Jim remembers his grandfather.
6. Comrade Vill is a weaver.
7. My aunt has a wireless set.

Exercise 17. (Lessons 14—32).

Ask questions.

1. We spent five days in the country last week.
2. The men laid Aunt Matilda down in the cart.
3. The fire spread quickly.
4. The old man lay down because he was

¹ adventure [əd'ventʃə] seiklus.

tired. 5. This book cost two roubles. 6. Little Lizzie broke her favourite doll. 7. The cat stole a piece of meat in the kitchen. 8. The sun rose at seven o'clock yesterday.

Exercise 18. (Lessons 1—9).

Translate.

1. Tühjendage kastid! 2. Peatage veoauto! 3. Minge raudtee-jaama! 4. Lugege instruksiooni! 5. Täitke oma kohustus! 6. Ära lükka oma seltsimehi, Jaak! 7. Ära ole ebasõbralik oma õe vastu, Enn! 8. Ärge kukkuge maha, lapsed! 9. Poisid, ärge ehmatage tütarlast!

Exercise 19. (Lessons 1—30).

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Present or Future Indefinite.

1. You ... cold if you do not put on your warm coat.	catch
2. The fog ... when the sun is higher up in the sky.	disappear
3. When spring ..., it will be warm again.	come
4. We shall wait here until the rain ...	stop
5. When it ... to rain, I shall put up my umbrella.	begin
6. The fire ... if you do not pour water on it.	spread
7. I hope somebody will put out the fire before it ...	spread
8. We ... some fish if we all go to the lake early in the morning.	catch

Exercise 20. (Lessons 1—30).

Fill in the blanks with verbs in the Present or Future Indefinite.

- I ... a letter while you ... to the library.
Ma kirjutan kirja, sel ajal kui sa raamatukogusse lähed.
- I ... not ... the house until Comrade Tolli ... me up.
Ma ei lähe ära enne, kui sm. Tolli mulle helistab.
- When you ... home, I ... some pancakes.
Kui sa koju tuled, ma küpsetan pannkooke.

4. The girls ... the table before their mother ...
Tütarlapsed katavad laua, enne kui nende ema tagasi tuleb.
5. While you ... the potatoes, I ... up the onions.
Sel ajal kui sa kartuleid koorid, lõikan ma sibulaid tükki-deks.

Exercise 21. (Lessons 1—15).

Translate.

1. Kui ma valmis olen, ma kutsun teid.
2. Poisid laulavad selle laulu, kui me neid palume.
3. Mida me teeme, kui me sinna jõuame?
4. Mu tädil on väga hea meel, kui ta kuuleb seda uudist (that news).
5. Ma seletan teile kõik (everything), kui ma tagasi tulen.
6. Kui kell lööb seitse, äratab ema su üles.
7. Kui te meid aitate, me lõpetame töö täna.
8. Fred avab ukse, kui te koputate.
9. Kõik (everybody) naeravad, kui nad näevad Tomi habet.
10. Ma toon sulle selle raamatu, kui sa seda vajad.

Exercise 22. (Lessons 1—15).

Present Indefinite, Present Continuous or Future Indefinite.

Translate.

1. Me peame oma töö kiiresti lõpetama. Meie sõbrad ootavad meid.
2. Rose ei saa teiega välja minna, ta teeb praegu oma koolitööd (homework).
3. Õpetaja alati kiidab meid, kui me oma töö hästi teeme.
4. Ma ei oska teha seda harjutust. Kes aitab meid?
5. Kus on Dan ja Nelly? Dan puhastab nuge ja Nelly valmistab õhtusööki.
6. Järgmisel suvel sõidame (go) Pärnu.
7. Kas sa ujud hästi? Ei (uju).
8. Vaata seda meremeest, ta tuleb meie maja poole (towards).
9. Kas sa tunnud seda tütarlast, Betty? Ei tunne.

Exercise 23. (Lessons 1—8).

Past Indefinite, Present Perfect, Past Perfect.

Translate.

1. Õpetaja ütles: „Ma parandasin juba teie etteütlused.”
2. Õpetaja parandas meie etteütlused eile.
3. Ann oli parandanud vead harjutuses, enne kui ta seda mulle (it to me) näitas.

4. Kas te saatsite oma sõbrale kirja pühapäeval?
5. Mitu kirja te saatsite temale käesoleval kuul (this month)?
6. Kus on sm. Timm? — Ta lahkus juba.

Exercise 24.

Tegusõnade lühivormide tarvitamine.

- A.
1. They're tired because they've walked a long way.
 2. Sylvia's read all those books already.
 3. The children haven't had their dinner yet.
 4. You won't reach the station in time, I'm afraid.
 5. I've never seen such a big motor-boat before.
 6. The doctor hasn't returned yet.
 7. He brought all the books back when he'd read them.
 8. By eight o'clock I'd done all the exercises.
- B.
1. It's very hot; I'll try to open the window.
 2. Bob's caught lots of fish this summer.
 3. He isn't going to live at the camp in August.
 4. He's taken the camera with him; he's going to take some pictures.
 5. I can't carry this alone. Who'll help me?
 6. I'm waiting; please hurry!
 7. You've made a mistake.
 8. We're going to stay with a fisherman's family next summer.

ACTIVE AND PASSIVE.

Exercise 25. (Lessons 1—25).

Change from the Active to the Passive.

Model: a) The girls cooked the dinner that day.

b) The dinner was cooked by the girls that day.

1. The press-gang searched the house.
2. Mr. Rudyard and the apprentices made saddles.
3. Betty laid the table every day.
4. Nicholas Stapleton's sister carried on the business.
5. Aunt Matilda scolded the girl.
6. A group of armed sailors surrounded the apprentices.
7. Two officers arrested the run-away soldiers.

Exercise 26. (Lessons 1—27).

Change from the Passive to the Active.

1. That letter was written by my youngest sister.
2. Those birds were caught by some Indian boys.
3. The silver box was not stolen by Simon.
4. The horse and cart were surrounded at once by some men and women.
5. The Stapletons' house was destroyed by the fire.
6. Betty was carried to the cart by the sailor.
7. The sick woman was examined by a doctor.

Exercise 27. (Lessons 1—23).

Fill in the verbs in the Past Indefinite Active or Passive.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------|
| 1. Those men ... that house in 1950.
That house ... in 1950. | build |
| 2. The work ... by the workmen only yesterday.
They ... that work only yesterday. | begin |
| 3. When ... the letter ... ?
When ... you ... the letter? | write |
| 4. The arrow ... by an Indian boy.
An Indian boy ... the arrow. | find |
| 5. Keesh ... that bear himself.
That bear ... by Keesh. | kill |
| 6. The meat ... by the chief.
The chief ... the meat. | divide |
| 7. We ... much time that way (sel viisil).
Much time ... that way. | save |
| 8. ... you ... the work in time?
... the work ... in time? | finish |
| 9. Who ... the ball?
By whom ... the ball ... at last? | find |
| 10. ... the onion ... on this pan?
... you ... the onions on this pan? | fry |

Exercise 28. (Lessons 1—26).

Fill in the verbs in the Present Indefinite Active or Passive.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------|
| 1. That pupil ... two or three exercises every day.
Many exercises ... at school every day. | write |
| 2. By whom ... your dresses ..., Annie?
Who ... your dresses, Annie? | make |
| 3. Leida ... the kitchen window every week.
Our kitchen window ... every week. | wash |
| 4. ... music ... here?
... Comrade Hill ... music here? | teach |
| 5. ... the boys of your school ... football?
... football ... much at your school? | play |
| 6. Lots of fish ... in that river every summer.
The boys ... lots of fish here every summer. | catch |

Exercise 29. (Lessons 1—31).

Change from the Passive to the Active.

1. The instruments were unpacked by the younger members of the expedition.
2. The second lorry was driven by a young man of eighteen.
3. That wireless set was built by three boys of the ninth class.
4. You are invited to the party by the pupils of our class.
5. That puzzle was solved by everyone in the class.

Exercise 30. (Lessons 1—26).

Questions.

1. The young actor was met at the station by many friends.
2. Those exercises were done very quickly.
3. My little sister was taken to the pictures last Sunday.
4. All the mistakes were corrected by the pupils themselves.
5. Leather bags and suit-cases are made at this shop.
6. "Captains Courageous" was written by Kipling.

Exercise 31. (Lessons 1—31).

Questions.

1. Three lorries were sent to the station.
2. The head of the expedition sent three lorries to the station.
3. You posted two letters yesterday.
4. Two letters were posted yesterday.
5. Those books were borrowed from the library two weeks ago.
6. Ann borrowed some books from the library two weeks ago.

Exercise 32. (Lessons 1—28).

Translate, using only the Passive.

- A.
1. Õpetaja kiitis kolme õpilast tunni lõpul.
 2. Naised võtsid kartulid üles (dig up).
 3. Perenaine (the mistress) saatis õpipoisid koju.
 4. Kolumbus avastas Ameerika 1492. a.
- B.
1. See maja ehitati 1949. a.
 2. Kõik kauplused avati kell 8.
 3. Sukki ja sokke müüakse sellel letil (at this counter).
 4. Poisi müts leiti laua alt.
 5. Füüsika tunnis demonstreeriti uut raadioaparaati.

INDIRECT SPEECH.

Exercise 33. (Lessons 1—30).

Change to indirect speech.

1. "I'm going to the library to borrow a book," said Kate.
2. May said to Kate, "I shall get off the bus at the next stop."
3. Kate said, "I shall get out here and walk the rest of the way."
4. "I have taken all my books back to the school library," said Harry.
5. "I helped my friend to choose a good book at the library yesterday," said Tom.
6. "We can cross the street at this corner," Granny said to Peter.

Exercise 34. (Lessons 1—31).

Change to indirect speech.

1. The hunter said to the members of the expedition, "There are lots of wild animals in these mountains."

2. The old man said, "This is the best place to build a fire."

③ The cook said to us, "I have fried some fish for dinner today."

④ The scientist said to the students, "We shall climb that mountain tomorrow."

⑤ "We shall not come back to the camp till next Sunday," the students said to the cook.

6. One of the boys said, "I took the horses to the lake to drink early in the morning."

⑦ "It will be best to make camp here; on the bank of the river," said the young man.

⑧ The head of the expedition said, "We have finished everything for today."

Exercise 35. (Lessons 1—28).

Change to indirect speech.

① Meg said, "I have never been in this part of the city before."

2. Betty said, "We have lost our way and we don't know where we are."

3. Meg said, "I can't recognize these houses at all."

4. "We can't be far from London Bridge," said Betty.

5. Meg said, "I'm not afraid, Betty."

6. "My aunt will scold me, and Meg's mother never scolds anybody," Betty said to a neighbour.

Exercise 36. (Lessons 1—20).

Change to indirect speech.

1. "Does this pen belong to you, Jean?" asks Ada.

② "How many times did you read the poem?" Alice [*'ælis*] asks Henry.

3. Bertha says to Kate, "Did you write a letter to Ruth [*ru:θ*]?"

④ "What kind of weather do you like best, Sally?" asks Betty.

- 5 "Where did you learn to play chess, Jack?" asks Peter.
6 Indrek says to Peter, "How many games did you play at the club last night?"

Exercise 37. (Lessons 1—31).

Change to indirect speech.

1. Comrade Hill says to George, "How many hours does it take to go from Moscow to Omsk by air?"
2. "When does the bus leave for Khorog?" Smith asks the head of the expedition.
3. "Where does this road lead us, George?" asks the geologist (geoloog).
4. The scientist says to his comrades, "When does the first snow fall in these mountains?"
5. "Where do you stay in winter, Smith?" asks George.

Exercise 38. (Lessons 1—22).

Change to indirect speech.

1. "Do you speak Russian (vene keelt) at home, Annie?" asked the teacher.
2. May said to Alf, "Where does your father work?"
3. Annie said, "Ellen, do you go to your grandmother's by bus or by tram?"
4. "Selma, where did you buy those roses?" asked Mary.
5. Annie said to Sally, "How much did you pay for your scarf?"
6. "When did you learn to skate so well, Alf?" asked Herbert.

Exercise 39. (Lessons 1—31).

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. "Solve the crossword puzzle yourself, Bob," said Bertie.
2. "Stella, post this letter for me, please," said Jenny.
3. "Don't unpack the instruments yet," he said to his helpers.
4. The doctor said to Max's mother, "Give the boy a spoonful of this medicine every day."
5. "Ellen, please go and buy some bread," said mother.
6. "Open the window, please," father said to Victor.
7. "Please boil the milk at once, Mary," said mother.

8. "Don't push me, Tom!" cried Maggie.

9. I said to the stranger, "Follow this road as far as the bridge and then turn to the right."

Exercise 40. (Lessons 1—25).

Change from direct to indirect speech.

1. Betty said, "Please come in, Peter and Meg."

2. She said to the apprentices, "Go and wash your hands before you come to table."

3. Mr. Rudyard said to Mistress Stapleton, "Don't scold Betty so often."

4. Aunt Matilda said, "Betty, don't make so much noise, please."

5. The lame man shouted, "Run, Sim!"

6. "Pick up your toys and put them away," said Meg's mother.

7. "Mr. Rudyard, make a good strong saddle for my horse, please," said the stranger.

Exercise 41. (Lessons 1—27).

Change the direct commands into indirect commands.

1. Comrade Koit said to the pupils, "Make the affirmative sentences negative."

2. He said to Raivo, "Don't use the first person singular in that sentence."

3. We said to the teacher, "Repeat the second sentence, please."

4. Bertha said to her neighbour, "Don't forget to underline the new words."

5. The teacher said, "Don't talk to your neighbour, Bertha."

6. Comrade Kalda said to us, "Fill in the blanks with the positive, comparative and superlative of adverbs."

7. The boy on duty said to the pupils, "Don't take your books to the physics laboratory."

8. Riina said to Martin, "Go and bring the map of Europe, please."

Exercise 42. (Lessons 1—31).

Fill in the blanks with *say* or *tell*.

1. "How can I get to New Street from here?" . . . the stranger.

2. Someone . . . him that he must take bus No. 3.

3. Then he ... that he didn't know where the nearest stop was.
4. A woman who was passing ... him to cross the street and turn to the right.
5. The stranger ..., "Thank you."

PREPOSITIONS.

Exercise 43. (Lessons 1—10).

Fill in the blanks with prepositions.

1. We have lessons ... the morning now, not ... the afternoon.
They begin ... eight o'clock.
The first lesson ends ... a quarter ... nine.
Lessons go on till two o'clock and then we go home. We do our homework ... the evening.
2. My birthday is ... the fifteenth ... April.
I was sixteen years old ... my last birthday.
My sister finished school ... 1954.
3. I shall bring the book back ... Saturday.
It is cold ... winter and warm ... summer.
We shall go to the country ... July.
Grandfather was born ... the nineteenth century.

Exercise 44. (Lessons 1—15).

Fill in the blanks with prepositions:

1. I haven't found my pen yet; I am still looking ... it.
2. The teacher looked ... the drawing (joonistus) and said that it was very good.
3. I shall wait ... you near the post-office.
4. That's a very interesting game. May I take part ... it?
5. We have prepared everything ... the party.
6. Mr. Tulliver was not angry ... his daughter.
7. I must explain that ... you again.
8. All these books belong ... my son.
9. The hunters did not want to listen ... Keesh.
10. They laughed ... the boy.
11. Maggie was afraid ... the wild-looking gipsies.

Exercise 45. (Lessons 1—30).

A. Fill in the blanks with prepositions.

1. Autumn is the harvest season — the year. 2. These flowers are — Comrade Saul. Give them to him, please. 3. Do you live — your parents? 4. Tell us — your work. 5. Explain — Mike how you solved the problem. 6. Wait for me at the top — the hill. 7. Describe your village — me. 8. Maggie's ideas — life at a gipsy camp began to change. 9. I need that book, give it — me. 10. We work — our hands. 11. We can't live — water. 12. We thank you — your help.

B. Fill in the blanks with prepositions.

1. They go ... school ... bus; they are ... school ... eight ... half past one. They return ... school ... the afternoon.

2. I can't find my pen anywhere, I must look ... it again. Have you looked ... those papers ... the table?

3. Our dog followed us ... school one day; he ran ... us all the way. But we didn't let him come ... the school-house ... us. We left him ... the street.

4. All the boys took part ... the game. Bobby hid himself ... the door; Tommy went ... the table; Teddy climbed ... a big box. Ben counted ... one ... ten ... a loud voice and then went to look ... them.

5. We stood ... a big tree until it stopped raining. Then we crossed the bridge and went ... the other side ... the river.

6. They decorated the room ... flowers. The bread was cut ... Jean. Soon everything was ready ... the school party. Now they must wait ... the guests.

7. The children went out ... a walk. They walked a kilometre ... the bank ... the river. I watched them until they disappeared ... some trees.

8. My aunt lives ... Oak Street, not far ... the post-office.

9. It's cold today, don't go out ... your coat.

10. Have you read the story ... Harris and his wife? It was written ... Jerome K. Jerome. ... the picture there is a man and a woman ... a bicycle. The woman is sitting ... the man. We must translate the story ... English ... Estonian.

C. Fill in the blanks with the prepositions *at, in, on, to, into*.

1. I stood a moment ... the door of the classroom; then I went ... the classroom. 2. Ann and Martha will go ... the Y.C.L.

meeting this evening; Ann will speak ... the meeting. 3. Enn is standing ... the blackboard; Hillar is going ... the blackboard. He will write an exercise ... the blackboard. You may go back ... your place, Enn, and write the exercise ... your copy-book. 4. A bus stopped ... the corner, we ran ... the bus. We got ... the bus before it started. There were very many people ... the bus already. 5. Were you all ... the language lesson yesterday? Yes, all except Mary; she couldn't come ... the lesson because she was ill. 6. We drove ... the field ... a cart; some lorries passed us ... the way. 7. Pour some milk ... these cups and put some bread ... that plate. I'll finish everything ... the kitchen while you go ... the dining-room and put the cloth ... the table.

PRONOUNS.

Exercise 46. (Lessons 1—13).

Some, any

Fill in the blanks.

1. Mother gave us ... pancakes for dinner yesterday.
2. Is there ... soup for me?
3. I ate ... cheese but I didn't drink ... coffee at breakfast this morning.
4. Keesh took ... fat and made a ball.
5. Have you ... money?
6. We have ... friends at that collective farm.
7. Have we ... lessons after two on Saturday?
8. I couldn't find ... mistakes in the dictation.
9. They saw ... toys in the shop window.
10. Are there ... apples on the tree this year?
11. There were ... nice pictures on the wall.

Exercise 47. (Lessons 1—10).

Give two negative answers.

Model: What did you buy at the shop?

I didn't buy anything.

I bought nothing.

1. What did you say to the child?
2. What did you see there?
3. Whom did you meet in the park?

4. What are you doing now?
5. Whom did you recognize in the crowd?
6. What do you know about Jonathan ['dʒɔnəθən] Swift?
7. What have you cooked for dinner?

Exercise 48. (Lessons 1—16).

Someone, anyone, no one

Fill in the blanks.

1. Please shut the door, ... has left it open.
2. Everybody came in time, ... was late.
3. Did ... go to the club yesterday?
4. We didn't know the time because ... had a watch.
5. ... must go and get the tickets before it is too late.
6. ... told me that you were ill.
7. The teacher asked ... to bring the map.

Exercise 49. (Lessons 1—16).

Somebody, anybody, nobody

Fill in the blanks.

1. Has ... seen my umbrella?
2. I hope ... will help you.
3. Did ... know the answer?
4. The puzzle was so difficult that ... could solve it.
5. ... has left a letter for you. Here it is!
6. We are all here, ... is absent.
7. ... has watered the flowers already (to water — kastma).
8. The water was very cold, ... wanted to go swimming.

Exercise 50. (Lessons 1—27).

Fill in the blanks.*

A. Possessive Pronouns

1. This is my brother. — name is John.
2. This is my sister. — name is Ellen.
3. This is an old book. — pages are torn.
4. That is a tree. — leaves are yellow.
5. This is my lamp. — place is on that table.
6. That is my mother. — hair is grey.

* Harjutus kiirusele.

7. That is our grandfather. — beard is white.
8. That is my room. — windows look south.
9. That is our teacher. — name is George Hunt.
10. This is my daughter. — name is Lily.
11. This is our neighbour's son. — name is Carl.
12. These boys are apprentices. — names are Rob and Tom.
13. These are apple-trees. — leaves are falling.

B. Personal Pronouns.

1. Where is your sister? — is in her room.
2. Where is Mary? — is in the dining-room.
3. Where are your neighbours? — are at home.
4. Where was the captain? — was in his cabin.
5. Where is my umbrella? — is in the corner.
6. Where were Pete and Steve? — were at the club.
7. Where will you and your sister be? — shall be at school.
8. Where will you be? — shall be here.

Exercise 51. (Lessons 1—20).

Fill in the blanks with the pronouns *me, him, her, it, us, you, them.*

- A.
1. I must get up early tomorrow morning: please call — at seven.
 2. Bella doesn't know where her skates are, she can't find — anywhere.
 3. You mustn't carry that heavy box alone, let me help —.
 4. Peter is ill; the doctor will examine —.
 5. May and Ellen have returned from the country, but I haven't seen — yet.
 6. I got a letter from Clara, who went to Narva last year. Do you remember —?
 7. Speak louder, please; I can't hear —.
 8. Here is a vase for the roses; fill — with water, please.
 9. Keesh followed the bear until he could kill —.
 10. When Harris was cycling with his wife in Holland, he lost — somewhere on the road.
 11. There is a mistake in your work. Don't you see —?
- B.
1. Enn has brought some flowers; we can decorate our classroom with —.

2. We are going to the cinema. Can you come with —?
3. Mary wants some copy-books; give — those blue ones.
4. Elmar and Olev have come; tell — what they must do.
5. The cat caught a mouse and began to play with —.
6. These are my brother's books: they belong to — and not to me.
7. My elder sister works in Tartu; I get letters from —.
8. Harry needs a knife; give — that sharp one.
9. The ice is not good today: we can't skate on —.

ARTICLES.

Exercise 52. (Lessons 1—18).

Fill in the blanks with the article *the* where necessary.

1. There were lots of people in — street.
2. — sun was very hot that day.
3. We returned to — town in — middle of August.
4. Did you go there by — train or by — bus?
5. I'll come to see you at — end of — week.
6. Mickie took me to — school on his bicycle yesterday.
7. I can write those exercises in — evening.
8. I'll meet you at — post-office at five thirty.
9. All last week my father worked at — night and came — home from — factory in — morning.
10. Read — story on — page thirty-three for — next lesson.
11. In — 1957 we celebrated — fortieth anniversary of — Great October Socialist Revolution.

Exercise 53. (Lessons 1—26).

Fill in the blanks with *a*, *the* or *some*.

At — Saddler's

One day, when Aunt Matilda had gone upstairs to have — rest, Betty went to — shop on — other side of — house. — place smelled of leather. There was nobody in — shop, so she opened — door of — workroom and looked in. — smell of leather was even stronger here. She said "How do you do" to — apprentices who were hard at work. Then she went to — table where Mr. Rudyard was working. She liked to talk to — saddler about her father. But today he was very busy. There was — leather on — table in

front of him. He was cutting — leather. He cut out two pieces and gave them to one of — boys. He told — boy to sew them together. — other apprentice, whose name was Rob, was finishing — saddle. “You know, Rob,” said Mr. Rudyard, “— saddle must be ready before supper-time.”

Betty was still in shop when — door opened and — stranger came in. “Where is — saddler?” he said in — loud voice. “I have come for — saddle. Is it ready?”

Rob brought — saddle to — shop and — stranger looked at it. “How much does it cost?” he asked. Mr. Rudyard told him — price. — stranger took — money out of his pocket. Then he paid for — saddle and left — shop.

Exercise 54. (Lessons 1—31).

Fill in the blanks with the articles *a* or *the* where necessary.

1. Have you ever seen — mountain lake?
2. In summer those mountain peaks were green, now they are covered with — snow.
3. One day — fog was so thick that we could see nothing.
4. — highway between A and B is four hundred and fifty kilometres long.
5. On our way to — station — motor-car had to stop many times because — snow was so deep.
6. It is not easy to climb up — high mountain.
7. Please explain to us — construction of these instruments.
8. I can't hear a word because — motor of this lorry makes so much noise.
9. What marks did you get at — end of — first term?
10. — geography is my favourite subject.
11. How does your brother get on in — physics?
12. I am — member of the Y. C. L.

Exercise 55. (Lessons 1—31).

Fill in the blanks with the articles *a* and *the*.

- A. Ellen was helping her mother in — kitchen one day when she heard — noise in the yard. She looked out of — window and saw — crowd of children with skates.

“May I go to — skating-rink, Mother,” said Ellen. ‘I’ll be back in — hour.”

B. Ellen opened — door and shouted, “I’m coming too! I’ll be ready in — minute.” Soon — girl joined — other children and they all went out into — street. It was — cold day in February. When they reached — skating-rink, somebody shouted, “— ice is fine today!” Ellen had — good time that afternoon.

C. On — way home Ellen met — old friend whom she had not seen for — month or more. They do not go to — same school. “There will be — exhibition at our school next month,” said Ellen. “Please come.” And her friend said, “There will be — party at our school next week. Will you come if I send you — invitation?”

Exercise 56. (Lessons 1—31).

Fill in the blanks with *some* or *the*.

1. There were — exercises at the end of the book.
2. — exercises on page fifty-eight were done at home last week.
3. I hope you have all corrected — mistakes in your last dictation.
4. Tom found — mistakes in his work when he looked it over.
5. Ask May and Ella to write all — invitations: they both have a good, clear handwriting.
6. Please send — invitations to that school too.
7. We shall go skating every day during — winter holidays.
8. I saw a bus and — motor-cars in the street when I looked out of the window.
9. They cannot leave the station until they have packed — instruments.
10. There were — tents near the lake which we passed yesterday.

INTERROGATIVE SENTENCES.

Exercise 57. (Lessons 1—4).

Questions.

- A. 1. Maggie decided to go to a gipsy camp.
2. A young woman led Maggie to the fire.
3. Maggie was the miller's daughter.
4. She ran away because her brother was angry with her.
5. The gipsy went back to the camp.
6. On the way they met the miller.
7. That girl speaks too quickly.
8. Lucy was nine years old.
- B. 1. Maggie was at the gipsy camp for two or three hours.
2. Anne read three books last summer.
3. The noise frightened them.
4. They were speaking about the new picture.
5. He is looking at a picture.
6. Harry was waiting for his friend.

Exercise 58. (Lessons 1—18).

Who, whom, whose

Questions.

1. She called the children home for supper.
2. Aunt Kate called the children home.
3. The children's room is on the second floor.
4. We heard John's voice in the corridor.
5. John entered the room before the others.
6. I have known John for many years.
7. John's brother is a doctor.
8. I remember those people very well.
9. Amy was talking with some people.
10. This present is for my mother.
11. This is our classroom.

Exercise 59. (Lessons 1—31).

Questions.

1. She has returned all the books to her friend already.
2. Bobby likes to write with my fountain-pen.

3. I have brought these apples for the children.
4. He described the new instruments to some pupils of the ninth class.
5. She often gets letters from her aunt.
6. Those boys are interested in geography.
7. The children were laughing at the dog and the cat.
8. We shall decorate the classroom with flowers.

Exercise 60. (Lessons 1—13).

Questions.

Märkus. Küsimused moodustada sellises järjekorras:

1. Uldküsimus (nn. *kas*-küsimus).
2. Küsimus määrusele või eessõnalisele sihitsele.
3. Küsimus sihitisele (ja selle täiendile).
4. Küsimus öeldisele.
5. Küsimus alusele (ja selle täiendile).

a) Lessons 1—3.

1. The boy caught a fish in the river.
2. Mrs. Tulliver took the children to the village.
3. Tom was playing with the village boys at that time.

b) Lessons 4—5.

1. The collective farmers have threshed all the grain.
2. Comrade Sepp drives to town every day.
3. Betty has solved the puzzle very well.

c) Lessons 6—8.

1. Harris went to Holland with his wife.
2. Harris will remember that ride all his life. (How long?)
3. The children have decorated the classroom with flowers.

d) Lessons 11—13.

1. The wind shook the trees.
2. Keesh's arrow had killed the bear.
3. Mary made a dress for her younger sister.
4. The Eskimoes are returning to the village.

Exercise 61. (Lessons 1—20).

Questions.

Moodustada igale lausele a) üldküsimus ning b) aluseküsimus. Anda lühivastused.

Model: Keesh went to the meeting.

a) Did Keesh go to the meeting? Yes, he did. (No, he did not).

b) Who went to the meeting? Keesh did.

1. Longfellow wrote "The Arrow and the Song".
2. Henry could skate very well.
3. The Indian boys laughed at him.
4. Mother will cut the cake into eight pieces.
5. That cat has caught many mice this autumn.
6. The trams make very much noise here.
7. Oscar asked his father many questions.
8. Oscar's father employs a thousand workers at his factory.
9. The Irish Sea separates Ireland from England.

C. VOCABULARY EXERCISES

Exercise 1.

Make sentences quickly!

It is hot	in spring
It is cold	in summer
It snows	in autumn
It rains	in winter

Exercise 2. (Lessons 1—18).

Make sentences quickly!

A. 1. Harry is	a food
2. A doll is	a flower
3. England is	a girl's name
4. November is	a river
5. The Thames is	a country
6. Bread is	a toy
7. A rose is	a month
8. Ann is	a boy's name
B. 1. "Moscow News" is	a city
2. Chess is	a holiday
3. Leningrad is	a bird
4. The First of May is	a game
5. English is	a newspaper
6. A swallow is	a language

Exercise 3.

Make sentences quickly!

A, B, C, D are	money
Apples are	colours
Roubles and kopecks are	vegetables
Blue and yellow are	trees
Pines and oaks are	letters
Potatoes and carrots are	fruit

Exercise 4.

Fill in *are* or *are not*.

1. Two and two ... four.
2. Seven and four ... ten.
3. Eight and five ... twelve.
4. Three and five ... eight.
5. Six and seven ... thirteen.
6. Nine and six ... fourteen.
7. Eight and six ... fifteen.
8. Two and nine ... eleven.

Exercise 5.

Make sentences quickly!

The blackboard	is white
Ink	is green
Chalk	is brown
A nut	is black
Grass	is blue or black
A rose	is red, white or yellow
The sky	is blue

Exercise 6.

Answer quickly!

1. What will tomorrow be if today is Saturday? It will be ...
2. What was yesterday if today is Wednesday? It was ...
3. What month comes after March? ... does.
4. What is the first winter month? ... is.
5. What will the day after tomorrow be if today is Tuesday?
6. What was the day before yesterday if today is Sunday?
7. What month comes before August?
8. What is the first day of the week?
9. How many hours are there in a day?
10. How many days are there in a year?

Exercise 7. (Lessons 1—15).

Finish quickly!

We cut bread with ...

We eat soup with ...

We go for a walk in
 We bathe in
 We skate in
 We write on the blackboard with
 We see with
 We sit on

Exercise 8. (Lessons 1—5).

Make sentences.

The school year begins		in winter
We have supper		on Sunday
We have breakfast		in the evening
We bathe and swim		in the morning
We skate		on the first of September
We do not go to school		in summer

Exercise 9. (Lessons 1—18).

Täita lüngad tähtedega, nii et moodustuksid liitsõnad.

A.

	book		— — — e
	black		— — — — d
	c — — —		book
p — — — —			box
	i — —		pot
	c — — —		room
f — — — — —			pen

B.

	sun		— — — — e
	s — —		side
	s — — —		storm
sk — — — —			rink

Exercise 10.

Fill in the letters.

1. — e — d
2. h — i —
3. f — c —
4. m — u — h
5. — h — — k
6. e — e
7. — a —
8. — a — d
9. f — o —

(jalg, juuksed, kõrv, käsi, nägu, pea, põsk, silm, suu)

Exercise 11. (Lessons 1—26).

Fill in the blanks with the words *cap, coat, dress, gloves, hat, shoes, socks, stockings.*

1. A boy must take off his ... when he enters a room.
2. It is very cold today; you must put on your winter ...
3. My feet are all wet; I must change my ...
4. Mother gave me a pair of long brown cotton ...
5. "I shall put on my new white ... when I go to the party," said Jenny.
6. "What a nice ... you have on your pretty little head," said the old gipsy to Maggie.
7. This is a shop where only ... and stockings are sold.
8. My hands are cold, I must put on my

Exercise 12. (Lessons 1—32).

Fill in the blanks with the verbs *carry on, eat up, get up, put on, put out, take off, wake up.*

- | | |
|---------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. It was very warm, so I ... my coat. | Past Indef. |
| 2. When Nicholas Stapleton died, his sister ... the business. | Past Indef. |
| 3. ... the dog ... all the meat? | Pres. Perf. |
| 4. I always ... at seven o'clock in the morning. | Pres. Indef. |
| 5. The men came when Pat ... his boots. | Past Cont. |
| 6. I ... the light when I leave the room. | Fut. Indef. |
| 7. I hope that I ... not ... anybody. | Past Indef. |

Exercise 13. (Lessons 1—22).

Fill in the blanks with the infinitives of the verbs *come in, get in, ring up, put on, take off, try on, write out.*

1. Now I must . . . my new shoes.
2. The teacher told us to . . . all the new words.
3. Harry is ill. I must . . . the doctor.
4. You must . . . your cap when you enter a room.
5. There were very many people in the bus, but I managed to
6. Don't . . . the light yet; it is too early.
7. "May I . . .?" she said at the door.

Exercise 14. (Lesson 4).

Translate.

1. On sügis. 2. Ilm on külm ja vihmane. 3. Ööd on pikad ja pimedad. 4. Lehed puudel on kollased. 5. Kui tuul puhub, langevad lehed puudelt. 6. Linnud on läinud lõunasse. 7. Kolhoosnikel on sügisel palju tööd. 8. Nad võtavad kartuleid, korjavad juurvilja ja peksavad vilja.

Exercise 15. (Lessons 1—32).

Translate.

1. Palju aastaid on möödunud Suurest Sotsialistlikust Oktoobrirevolutsioonist. 2. Nõukogude Liit on sotsialistlik maa. 3. Nõukogude Liidus kuulub kõik (everything) rahvale. 4. Poliitiline võim on rahva käes. 5. 1941.—1945. a. (from . . . to) võitlesid nõukogude inimesed vapralt vaenlase vastu. 6. Me pühitseme võitu vaenlase üle (over) 9. mail.

Exercise 16. (Lessons 1—13).

Translate.

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. Maggie'l oli ilus kübar. | fine, pretty, |
| 2. Ilm oli täna ilus. | beautiful |
| 3. See noor naine on väga ilus. | |
| <hr/> | |
| 4. See harjutus on raske. | difficult, |
| 5. Kas teie kohver on väga raske? | heavy |

6. See laud on liiga väike selle töö jaoks.	little, small
7. Ainol on väike vend, kes on 3 aastat vana.	
8. Suur Isamaasõda algas 1941. a.	big, large,
9. Aavo sõbral on suur koer.	great
10. Meie koolimaja on väga suur.	

Exercise 17. (Lessons 1—18).

Translate.

Ühel päeval, kui Jack mängis tänaval mõnede teiste poistega jalgpalli, lõi ta katki ühe akna. See oli Mr. Belli söögitoa aken.

Mr. Bell jooksis majast välja ja hüüdis: „Kes tegi mu akna katki? Kes tasub mu akna eest?”

Kõik poisid (all the boys) peale Jacki peatusid ja kuulasid Mr. Belli. Jack ise aga jooksis kodu poole nii kiiresti, kui ta sai.

„See ta on!” ütles Mr. Bell ja jooksis Jackile järele. „Peatu, peatu, sina paha poiss!” hüüdis ta.

Jack peatus ja ootas teda.

„Sa lõid mu akna katki ja nüüd sa tahad ära joosta,” ütles Mr. Bell.

„Oh ei,” ütles Jack, „ma tahtsin joosta koju ja tuua teile raha akna eest.”

Exercise 18. (Lessons 1—34).

Translate, using the following adjectives *cold, curly; favourite, fine, high, low, rosy, sharp, quiet, strong, thick, woollen.*

Oli ilus hommik. Pargis oli kõik (everything) vaikne. Ene, tütarlaps roosade põskede ja lökkis juustega, istus madalal aiapingil (a garden-seat) kõrge puu all. Ta luges paksu raamatut. See oli L. Tolstoi “Sõda ja rahu”, tema lemmikraamat. Järsku hakkas puhuma terav külm tuul. Ene ei tahtnud koju minna, ta tõusis ja pani selga oma paksu villase mantli. Kuid tuul muutus nii tugevaks, et Ene pidi (had to go) koju minema.

TABLES

I

PERSONAL PRONOUNS. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

Who?	Whom?	Whose?
I	me	my
you	you	your
he	him	his
she	her	her
it	it	its
we	us	our
you	you	your
they	them	their

II

KÜSIVAD ASE- JA MÄÄRSÖNAD.

who	— kes
whom *	— keda
whose	— kelle (oma)
what **	— mis, mida
what (+ nimisõna)	— missugune, milline
where	— kus, kuhu
from where	— kust
when	— millal
why	— miks
how	— kuidas
how many	— kui palju (+ nimisõna mitmuses)
how much	— kui palju (+ nimisõna ainsuses)
how long	— kui kaua

* to whom — kellele; from whom — kellelt; about whom — kellest jt.

** about what — millest; to what — millele jt.

III

TEGUSÖNADE PÖÖRAMINE.

BE WAS (WERE) BEEN

Present Indefinite	Past Indefinite	Future Indefinite	Present Perfect	Past Perfect
I am	I was	I shall be	I have been	I had been
You are	You were	You will be	You have been	You had been
He } She } is	He } She } was	He } She } will be	He } She } has been	He } She } had been
It } We are	It } We were	It } We shall be	It } We have been	It } We had been
You are	You were	You will be	You have been	You had been
They are	They were	They will be	They have been	They had been

HAVE HAD HAD

Present Indefinite	Past Indefinite	Future Indefinite	Present Perfect	Past Perfect
I have	I had	I shall have	I have had	I had had
You have	You had	You will have	You have had	You had had
He } She } has	He } She } had	He } She } will have	He } She } has had	He } She } had had
It } We have	It } We had	It } We shall have	It } We have had	It } We had had
You have	You had	You will have	You have had	You had had
They have	They had	They will have	They have had	They had had

ASK ASKED ASKED (ACTIVE)

Present Indefinite	Past Indefinite	Future Indefinite	Present Continuous	Past Continuous	Present Perfect	Past Perfect
I ask You ask He } asks She } It }	I asked You asked He } asked She } It }	I shall ask You will ask He } will ask She } It }	I am asking You are asking He } is asking She } It }	I was asking You were asking He } was asking She } It }	I have asked You have asked He } has asked She } It }	I had asked You had asked He } had asked She } It }
We ask You ask They ask	We asked You asked They asked	We shall ask You will ask They will ask	We are asking You are asking They are asking	We were asking You were asking They were asking	We have asked You have asked They have asked	We had asked You had asked They had asked

TAKE TOOK TAKEN (ACTIVE)

I take You take He } takes She } It }	I took You took He } took She } It }	I shall take You will take He } will take She } It }	I am taking You are taking He } is taking She } It }	I was taking You were taking He } was taking She } It }	I have taken You have taken He } has taken She } It }	I had taken You had taken He } had taken She } It }
We take You take They take	We took You took They took	We shall take You will take They will take	We are taking You are taking They are taking	We were taking You were taking They were taking	We have taken You have taken They have taken	We had taken You had taken They had taken

ASK ASKED ASKED (*PASSIVE*)

Present Indefinite	Past Indefinite
I am asked	I was asked
You are asked	You were asked
He } is asked	He } was asked
She } is asked	She } was asked
It } is asked	It } was asked
We are asked	We were asked
You are asked	You were asked
They are asked	They were asked

TAKE TOOK TAKEN (*PASSIVE*)

Present Indefinite	Past Indefinite
I am taken	I was taken
You are taken	You were taken
He } is taken	He } was taken
She } is taken	She } was taken
It } is taken	It } was taken
We are taken	We were taken
You are taken	You were taken
They are taken	They were taken

IV

TÜÜPLAUSED AEGADE TARVITAMISEKS.

1. The Present Indefinite

I always get up at 7 o'clock.
 I often go to bed at 11 o'clock at night.
 I help my mother every day (every morning, every Sunday).
 I go to the country every summer (every year).
 I like physics best of all.
 This book belongs to my brother.
 Spring comes after winter.
 In Estonia it never snows in summer.

2. The Past Indefinite

My parents arrived from the country yesterday.

It rained all day yesterday.

Jack left two days ago (a week ago, a month ago, a year ago,
many years ago).

They had a school party last night (last week, last month).

The Great Patriotic War began in 1941.

Did you meet any friends at the club (when you went there,
last night, last Friday)?

He came in, took off his cap and said, "How do you do?"

3. The Future Indefinite

I shall see them at school tomorrow.

I shall read these books next week (next month, next summer,
next year).

Soon he will come home from school and begin to do his
lessons.

He will write a story (jutu *mille?*) for children.

4. The Present Continuous

What are you doing (at this moment)?

I am resting, Jane is writing a story (juttu *mida?*) for
children.

Where is Jack? He is looking out of the window.

5. The Past Continuous

Yesterday at 5 o'clock I was playing chess at the club.

What were you doing at that time?

When I was doing my homework, my friend rang me up.

When we left the house, it was raining hard.

It was evening. We were sitting round the fire and talking.

6. The Present Perfect

Have you ever been to Moscow? — Yes, I have (I was there in 1957).

I have never seen a polar bear.

Have you ever seen a monkey?

I have finished my work and now I can go out for a walk.

Peter has written all the exercises already.

I have written two letters today (this week).

Ellen has not visited her aunt this month (this year).

7. The Past Perfect

When Mary had written the letters, she went out to post them.

When we went out, the rain had stopped.

Everybody had left the laboratory by half past one.

By that time we had all finished our work.

The ice was hard because it had snowed all night.

He showed me lots of nice stones which he had picked up at the seaside.

V

IRREGULAR VERBS.

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Lesson
I	x 1. be	was, were	been	3
	x 2. become	became	become	5
	3. begin	began	begun	12
I	x 4. blow	blew	blown	4
	5. break	broke	broken	17
+	x 6. bring	brought	brought	7
	x 7. build	built	built	11
	8. burn	burnt	burnt	24
+	x 9. buy	bought	bought	7
-	x 10. catch	caught	caught	9
	11. choose	chose	chosen	17
I	x 12. come	came	come	4

Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Lesson
13. cost	cost	cost	17
14. cut	cut	cut	14
X 15. dig	dug	dug	4
X 16. do	did	done	7
+ X 17. draw	drew	drawn	7
18. drink	drank	drunk	—
X 19. drive	drove	driven	4
X 20. eat	ate	eaten	12
X 21. fall	fell	fallen	5
X 22. feel	felt	felt	9
23. fight	fought	fought	23
X 24. find	found	found	5
25. fly	flew	flown	13
X 26. forget	forgot	forgotten	8
27. forgive	forgave	forgiven	6
+ X 28. get	got	got	7
X 29. give	gave	given	9
X 30. go	went	gone	4
31. grow	grew	grown	13
X 32. have	had	had	3
X 33. hear	heard	heard	3
34. hide	hid	hidden	23
35. hurt	hurt	hurt	22
X 36. know	knew	known	8
37. lay	laid	laid	25
38. lead	led	led	22
X 39. leave	left	left	6
40. let	let	let	24
41. lie	lay	lain	19
X 42. lose	lost	lost	4
X 43. make	made	made	6
X 44. meet	met	met	8
X 45. misunderstand	misunderstood	misunderstood	6
46. overhear	overheard	overheard	23
47. pay	paid	paid	17
X 48. put	put	put	9

	Infinitive	Past Indefinite	Past Participle	Lesson
-	x 49. read	read	read	3
-	x 50. ride	rode	ridden	6
-	x 51. ring	rang	rung	9
+	x 52. run	ran	run	6
+	x 53. say	said	said	7
+	x 54. see	saw	seen	6
	55. sell	sold	sold	—
+	x 56. send	sent	sent	7
	57. set	set	set	23
	58. sew	sewed	sewn	21
	x 59. shake	shook	shaken	11
	60. shoot	shot	shot	13
	61. show	showed	shown	15
	62. shut	shut	shut	31
	x 63. sing	sang	sung	12
	x 64. sit	sat	sat	6
	65. sleep	slept	slept	24
	66. speak	spoke	spoken	22
	67. spend	spent	spent	23
	68. spread	spread	spread	24
	69. stand	stood	stood	15
	70. steal	stole	stolen	26
	71. strike	struck	struck	31
	72. swim	swam	swum	—
	x 73. take	took	taken	3
	x 74. teach	taught	taught	11
	x 75. tell	told	told	11
+	x 76. think	thought	thought	6
-	77. throw	threw	thrown	—
-	x 78. understand	understood	understood	6
	79. wake	woke	woken	24
	x 80. write	wrote	written	3

VI IRREGULAR VERBS

I	II	III	I	II = III	
do	did	done	send	sent	sent
go	went	gone	spend	spent	spent
be	was, were	been	build	built	built
			burn	burnt	burnt
see	saw	seen			
draw	drew	drawn	make	made	made
grow	grew	grown	have	had	had
throw	threw	thrown	pay	paid	paid
fly	flew	flown	lay	laid	laid
know	knew	known	tell	told	told
show	showed	shown	say	said	said
sew	sewed	sewn	sell	sold	sold
blow	blew	blown	hear ²	heard	heard
lie	lay	lain			
			lead	led	led
eat	ate	eaten	read	read	read
fall	fell	fallen	stand ³	stood	stood
shake	shook	shaken	find	found	found
take	took	taken			
give ¹	gave	given	lose	lost	lost
ride	rode	ridden	leave	left	left
write	wrote	written	sleep	slept	slept
			feel	felt	felt
break	broke	broken	meet	met	met
speak	spoke	spoken	sit	sat	sat
steal	stole	stolen	shoot	shot	shot
choose	chose	chosen	get	got	got
forget	forgot	forgotten			
hide	hid	hidden	fight	fought	fought
			think	thought	thought
drink	drank	drunk	bring	brought	brought
sing	sang	sung	buy	bought	bought
ring	rang	rung	teach	taught	taught
begin	began	begun	catch	caught	caught
swim	swam	swum			
			dig	dug	dug
			strike	struck	struck

¹ also forgive

² also overhear

³ also understand and misunderstand.

I	II	III = I
come ⁴ run	came ran	come run

I = II = III		
cut shut put let set cost hurt spread	cut shut put let set cost hurt spread	cut shut put let set cost hurt spread

⁴ also become.

VOCABULARY TO THE LESSONS

LESSON 1.

Tom and Maggie

Eliot [ˈeljət] *pn.*
hair [hæə] *n.* juuksed
light [lajt] *a.* hele, valge
grey *a.* hall
rosy *a.* roosa
cheek *n.* põsk
dark *a.* tume, tõmmu; pime
those [ðouz] *pl. of that*
unhappy [ʌnˈhæpi] *a.* õnnetu
unkind [ʌnˈkaind] *a.* ebasõbralik,
ebalahke
village [ˈvilidʒ] *n.* küla
‘miller *n.* mölder
mill *n.* veski
a’round *prep.* ümber
sunshine [ˈsʌnʃain] *n.* päikesepaiste
‘fishing-rod *n.* õngeritv
leave, left *v.*
stand, stood *v.*
pos’sessive case omastav kääne
plural *n.* mitmus
revision [riˈviʒn] *n.* kordamine
note *n.* märkus
verb *n.* tegusõna, verb

LESSON 2.

Maggie Runs Away

Mrs. [ˈmisiz] (lühend, pärisnime-
ees) proua
Pullet [ˈpulit] *pn.*
daughter [ˈdɔ:tə] *n.* tütar
Lucy [ˈlu:si] *pn.*
push [puʃ] *v.* tõukama, lükkama

‘angrily *adv.* pahaselt, vihaselt
mouth [mauθ] *n.* suu
mud *n.* muda
slap *v.* kergelt lööma, laksu andma
without [wiðˈaʊt] *prep.* ilma
miserable [ˈmizərəbl] *a.* õnnetu,
vilets
gipsy [ˈdʒipsi] *n.* mustlane
camp *n.* laager
far *adv.* kaugel; *a.* kauge
be’fore *conj.* enne kui
reach *v.* jõudma
meet, met *v.*
‘baby *n.* beebi, sülelaps
lady *n.* leedi, daam
call *v.* kutsuma, nimetama
think, thought *v.* mõtlema
fire [ˈfaɪə] *n.* tuli, lõke
pot *n.* pott
speak, spoke *v.*
pretty [ˈpriti] *a.* kena, ilus

LESSON 3.

Maggie at the Gipsy Camp

off *adv.* ära, eemal; eemale, maha
Columbus [kəˈlʌmbəs] *pn.* Kolumbus
discover [disˈkʌvə] *v.* avastama
explain [iksˈpleɪn] *v.* seletama, selgi-
tama
story [ˈstɔ:ri] *n.* lugu, jutt
tea *n.* tee
first *adv.* esiteks
bacon *n.* läbikasvanud sealiha, pee-
kon
dry *a.* kuiv
‘moment *n.* hetk, moment

wild [ai] *a.* metsik

wild-looking *a.* metsiku välimusega

frighten ['fraitn] *v.* kohutama, hirmutama

be frightened kartma, hirmu tundma

round *prep.* ümber; *adv.* ringi, ümber

dark *a.* pime

it is getting dark pimeneb

kind [ai] *a.* lahke, heasüdamlik

✗ be, was, been *v.*

✗ have, had, had *v.*

✗ hear [hiə], heard [hə:d], heard [hə:d] *v.*

✗ read [ri:], read [e], read [e] *v.*

✗ take, took, taken *v.*

✗ write, wrote, written *v.*

positive ['pəzitiv] *n.* algvõrre

comparative [kəm'pærətiv] *n.* kesk-
võrre

superlative [sju(:)'pə:lətiv] *n.* üli-
võrre

adjective ['ædʒiktiv] *n.* omadussõna

following ['fəlu:inj] *a.* järgmine

LESSON 4.

Autumn

leaf *n.* (puu)leht

fir(-tree) *n.* kuusk

pine *n.* männ

not so ... as *conj.* mitte nii ... kui

south [sauθ] *a.* lõuna-, *adv.* lõunasse

'harvest *n.* lõikus

busy ['bizi] *a.*; *siin:* töörohke

col'lective *a.* kollektiivne, ühine

farm *n.* farm, talu

farmer *n.* farmer, talunik

collective farmer *n.* kolhoosnik

thresh [θ] *v.* vilja peksma

grain *n.* teravili

gather ['gæðə] *v.* koguma, korjama

vegetable ['vedʒitəbl] *n.* köögi- ehk
keeduvili

as ... as *conj.* nii ... kui

potato [pə'teitou] *n.* kartul

load *v.* laadima

'lorry *n.* veoauto

cart *n.* vanker

horse *n.* hobune

✗ drive [ai], drove [ou], driven [i]
v. ajama, juhtima; sõidutama, sõit-
ma

✗ dig, dug, dug *v.* kaevama

crop *n.* saak

side *n.* külg

'distance *n.* distant, kaugus

✗ blow [ou], blew [u:], blown [ou] *v.*

✗ come [ʌ], came [ei], come [ʌ] *v.*

✗ go, went, gone [ɔ] *v.*

✗ lose [u:], lost [ɔ], lost *v.*

LESSON 5.

A Rainy Afternoon

crossword ['krɔswə:d] *n.* ristsõna

puzzle *n.* mõistatus

solve *v.* lahendada

short *a.* lühike

easy *a.* kerge

easily *adv.* kergesti

'letter *n.* (kirja-)täht; kiri

instruction [in'strʌkʃn] *n.* instrukt-
sioon, juhend

somewhere ['sʌmwɛə] *adv.* kuskil

difficult ['difɪkəlt] *a.* raske

while [wail] *conj.* sel ajal kui

square [skweə] *n.* nelinurk, ruut

'jolly *a.* lõbus

top *n.* tipp, ülemine osa, ülemine ots;

at the top ülal

bottom *n.* põhi; at the bottom all

each *pron.* iga, igaüks (teatud hul-
gast)

problem ['prɒblɪm] *n.* ülesanne, proble-
m

synonym ['sɪnənɪm] *n.* sünonüüm

pair [peə] *n.* paar

umbrella [ʌm'brelə] *n.* vihmavari

be'gin, be'gan, be'gun *v.*

✗ fall [ɔ:], fell, fallen [ɔ:] *v.*

✗ find [ai], found, found *v.*

adverb ['ædvə:b] *n.* mäarsõna

LESSON 6.

Harris Goes Cycling

- cycle** [saikl] *v.* jalgrattaga sõitma
wife *n.* naine (abikaasa)
'Holland *pn.* Holland
bicycle ['baisikl] *n.* jalgratas
bad, worse [wəɪs], **worst** [wɔɪst] *halb*
up and down üles-alla
as *conj.* kui; sel ajal kui
stone *n.* kivi
narrow ['nærou] *a.* kitsas
misunderstand, misunderstood, misunderstood *v.* valesiti mõistma
husband ['hʌzbənd] *mees* (abikaasa)
ride, rode, ridden *v.* ratsutama; sõitma (jalgrattaga jne.)
ride *n.* sõit
follow ['fɒlou] *v.* järgnema
stop *v.* peatuma; peatama
disappear [disə'piə] *v.* kaduma
matter *n.* aine, asi, asjaolu
what is the matter? milles asi on? mis viga on?
what is the matter with you? mis teil viga on?
Dutch [dʌtʃ] *n.* hollandi keel
fast [ɑː] *adv.* kiiresti
dear [iə] *a.* kallid
mile *n.* miil
wrong [rɒŋ] *a.* vale, ebaõige, korrast ära
back *n.* selg
really ['riəli] *adv.* tõesti, tõsiselt
look for *v.* otsima
re'member *v.* mäletama
de'scribe *v.* kirjeldama
manage (to do) ['mænidʒ] *v.* toime tulema
smile *v.* naeratama
police [pə'liːs] *n.* politsei
police station *n.* politseijaoskond
'duty *n.* kohus, kohustus; **to be on duty** kohustetäitmisel olema
description [di'skripʃn] *n.* kirjeldus
suspicious [səs'piʃəs] *a.* kahtlustav, kahtlustäratav
promise ['prɒmis] *v.* lubama, lubadust andma
reason [riːzn] *n.* põhjus
each other *pron.* teineteist
leave, left, left *v.*
run, ran, run *v.*
see, saw, seen *v.*
sit, sat, sat *v.*
think, thought [θɔːt], **thought** *v.*
under'stand, under'stood [u], **under'stood** *v.*
make, made, made *v.*
pronoun ['prɒnaun] *n.* asesõna
personal ['pɜːsn(ə)l] *a.* isikuline
model ['mɒdl] *n.* mudel, eeskuju

LESSON 7.

At a Class Meeting

- celebrate** ['selibreit] *v.* pühitsema
anniversary [æni'vɜːs(ə)ri] *n.* aastapäev
socialist ['səʊʃ(ə)list] *a.* sotsialistlik; *n.* sotsialist
revolution [revə'luːʃn] *n.* revolutsioon
lots (of) *n.* hulk, palju
decorate ['dekəreit] *v.* kaunistama, dekoreerima
slogan ['slɒg(ə)n] *n.* loosung
a'gree [ə'griː] *v.* nõustuma, nõus olema
Robert ['rɒbət] *pn.*
for *prep.* eest
peace *n.* rahu
'friendship *n.* sõprus
among [ə'mʌŋ] *prep.* seas, hulgas
youth [juːθ] *n.* noorus, noorsugu
unite [ju(ɪ)'nait] *v.* ühinema
demonstration [demən'streiʃn] *n.* demonstratsioon
wall newspaper *n.* seinaleht
'article *n.* artikkel; **leading article** *n.* juhtkiri

right [rait] *a.* õige; all right hea küll, hästi, hüva
 ✕ draw [ɔ:], drew [u:], drawn [ɔ:] *v.* joonistama
 time *n.* aeg; in time õigel ajal
 ✕ buy [ai], bought [bɔ:t], bought *v.*
 ✕ get, got, got *v.*
 ✕ bring, brought [brɔ:t], brought *v.*
 ✕ do, did, done *v.*
 ✕ say, said, said *v.*
 ✕ send, sent, sent *v.*
 indirect *a.* kaudne
 speech *n.* kõne
 direct *a.* otsene
 piece [pi:s] *n.* pala, tükk

LESSON 8.

All Power to the Soviets

power [ˈpaʊə] *n.* võim
 Soviet [ˈsouvjet] *n.* nõukogu; *a.* nõukogude
 since *prep.* saadik, -st peale
 democratic [deməˈkrætik] *a.* demokraatlik
 right *n.* õigus
 political [pəˈliitiki] *a.* poliitiline
 yet *adv.* (eitavas ja küsilaises)
 government [ˈgʌvənm(ə)nt] *n.* valitsus
 'underground *adv.* põranda all(a), maa all(a)
 congress [ˈkɒŋɡres] *n.* kongress
 secretly [ˈsi:kriitli] *adv.* salaja
 arrest *v.* vahistama, arreteerima
 prepare [priˈpeə] *v.* ette valmistama
 prepare for ette valmistuma (millekski)
 uprising [ʌpˈraiziŋ] *n.* ülestõus
 for *prep.* poolt
 Finland [ˈfi:nlənd] *pn.* Soome
 'central *a.* tsentraalne, kesk-
 committee [kəˈmiti] *n.* komitee
 direct *v.* juhtima
 occupy [ˈɒkjupai] *v.* okupeerima, valdusse võtma
 railway [ˈreilwei] *n.* raudtee

post-office [ˈpoustəʊis] *n.* postkontor
 telegraph [ˈteligra:f] *n.* telegraaf
 ministry [ˈministri] *n.* ministeerium
 state *n.* riik
 bank *n.* pank
 era [ˈiərə] *n.* ajastu
 Soviet Union [ˈju:njən] *pn.* Nõukogude Liit
 ✕ communist [ˈkɒmjʊ(ɪ)nist] *n.* kommunist; *a.* kommunistlik
 ✕ know [nou], knew [nju:], known [noun] *v.*
 ✕ meet, met, met *v.*
 heart [hɑ:t] *n.* süda
 like *prep.* nagu
 key [ki:] *n.* võti
 ease *n.* kergus, mugavus
 with ease kergesti, hõlpsasti
 ✕ forget, for'got, for'gotten *v.*
 Arthur [ˈɑ:tə] *pn.*
 Edith [ˈi:diθ] *pn.*
 Max [mæks] *pn.*

LESSON 9.

Arthur is III

headache [ˈhedeik] *n.* peavalu
 sore [sɔ:] *a.* valus, haige
 throat [θrəʊt] *n.* kõri, kurk
 ✕ catch, caught [kɔ:t], caught *v.* kinni püüdma
 catch cold külmetama
 thermometer [θəˈmɒmitə] *n.* termomeeter, kraadiklaas
 temperature [ˈtemprɪtʃə] *n.* temperatuur, palavik
 ✕ ring up, rang up, rung up *v.* helistama, telefoneerima
 medicine [ˈmedsi:n] *n.* arstirohi, arstim
 ache [eik] *v.* valutama
 examine [igˈzæmin] *v.* läbi vaatama, uurima
 breathe [bri:ð] *v.* hingama
 deep *a.* sügav

deeply *adv.* sügavalt
pain *n.* valu
give [giv], gave, given [ˈgivn] *v.*
feel, felt, felt *v.*
put [u], put [u], put [u] *v.*
Alfred [ˈælfrið] *pn.*

LESSON 10.

The Story of Keesh I

Eskimo [ˈeskimou] *pn.* eskimo
north *n.* põhi; *adv.* põhjas, põhja
pool; põhja poole
polar [ˈpoulə] *a.* polaarne, polaar-
hunter *n.* kütt, jahimees
dead [ded] *a.* surnud
chief [tʃi:f] *n.* pealik, juht, ülem
meat *n.* liha
hut *n.* onn, hütt
death [deθ] *n.* surm
bear [beə] *n.* karu
life (*pl.* lives) *n.* elu
bone *n.* kont, luu
divide [diˈvaɪd] *v.* jagama; jaotama
surprise [səˈpraɪz] *n.* üllatus
afraid [əˈfreɪd] *a.* be afraid (of)
kartma
till *conj.* kuni, seni kui
silent *a.* vait, vaikne
son [sʌn] *n.* poeg
hunt *v.* küttima, jahti pidama

LESSON 11.

The Story of Keesh II

belong [biˈlɔŋ] *v.* kuuluma
hunting-spear [spiə] *n.* jahioda
laugh [lɑ:f] *v.* naerma
laugh at (kellēgi, millegi) üle naer-
ma, pilkama
shake, shook, shaken *v.* raputama,
kõigutama
heavy [ˈhevi] *a.* raske, ränk
snowstorm [ˈsnoustɔ:m] *n.* lume-
tuisk, lumetorm
shoulder [ˈʃouldə] *n.* õlg
sledge *n.* regi, kelk

alone *a.* üksinda, üksi
as *conj.* nagu
take part (in) *v.* osa võtma
teach, taught [tɔ:t], taught *v.*
tell, told [ou], told [ou] *v.*
build [i], built [i], built [i] *v.*

LESSON 12.

The Story of Keesh III

just *adv.* just, parajasti
return *v.* tagasi tulema või minema
või pöörduma
address *v.* kõnetama, pöörduma (kel-
legi poole)
magic [ˈmædzɪk] *n.* nõiakunst, maa-
gia
anybody *pron.* ükskõik kes, keegi
somebody *pron.* keegi
sharp *a.* terav
whale [weɪl] *n.* vaal
whalebone [ˈweɪlboun] *n.* vaalaluu
ball [ɔ:] *n.* kera
fat *n.* rasv
become, became, become *v.*
eat, ate [et], eaten *v.*
sing, sang, sung *v.*
person *n.* isik
singular [ˈsɪŋɡjələ] *n.* ainsus

LESSON 13.

The Arrow and the Song

arrow [ˈærou] nool
shoot, shot, shot *v.* laskma, tulis-
tama
air [ɛə] *n.* õhk
earth *n.* maa(pind)
swiftly *adv.* kiiresti
sight [saɪt] *n.* nägemine, nägemis-
meel; *siin:* silmad
flight [flaɪt] *n.* lend
for *conj.* sest et
keen *a.* terane
afterward [ˈɑ:ftəwəd] = afterwards
adv. hiljem

oak *n.* tamm
un'broke = un'broken *a.* murdmatu,
terve
beginning *n.* algus
fly, flew, flown *v.* lendama
grow, grew, grown *v.*
watch *n.* uur, tasku- või käekell
poem *n.* luuletus
anyone *pron.* keegi, ükskõik kes
neighbour ['neibə] *n.* naaber
riddle *n.* mõistatus
someone *pron.* keegi

LESSON 14.

In the Kitchen

(kitchen) range ['reindʒ] *n.* pliit
'carrot *n.* porgand
cabbage ['kæbidʒ] *n.* kapsas
onion ['ʌnjən] *n.* sibul
peel *v.* koorima
cut, cut, cut *v.* lõikama
soup [su:p] *n.* supp
salt [sɔ:lt] *n.* sool
boil *v.* keema; keetma
pancake ['pæнкеik] *n.* pannkook
(frying-)pan *n.* pann
shelf *n.* riiul
flour [flauə] *n.* jahu
Granny *n.* (fam.) vanaemake
un'til *conj.* kuni, mitte enne kui
fry *v.* praadima
nearly *adv.* peaaegu

LESSON 15.

Good Skater

'native *n.* pärismaalane
Red Indian *n.* indiaanlane
hunger ['hʌŋgə] *n.* nälg
disease [di'zi:z] *n.* haigus, tõbi
colony ['kɔləni] *n.* asumaa
carry *v.* kandma
carry away ära viima
mountain ['mauntin] *n.* mägi
coast *n.* (mere)rand

tie *v.* siduma
wherever *adv.* kus iganes
useless ['ju:sli:s] *a.* tarbetu, kasutu
joke *n.* nali
turn *n.* kord; in turn
kordamööda
try on *v.* (selga, jalga jne.) passima
way *n.* (tegu)viis
in this way sel viisil
flow [flou] *v.* voolama
towards [təʊdɪz] *prep.* (millegi, kel-
legi) poole, suunas
safe *a.* terve, ohutu, kaitstud
show, showed, shown *v.*
stand, stood [u], stood [u] *v.*

LESSON 16.

A Conversation at School

conversation [kɔnvə'seɪʃn] *n.* vestlus,
konversatsioon
mark *n.* hinne
subject ['sʌbdʒɪkt] *n.* õppeaine
luck *n.* õnn; bad luck ebaõnn
term *n.* semester, poolaasta
'half-term *n.* veerandaasta
re'port *n.* (kooli)tunnistus
change *n.* muudatus
'time-table *n.* tunniplaan
physics [fɪzɪks] *n.* füüsika
laboratory ['læbərət(ə)rɪ] *n.* labora-
toorium
demonstrate ['demənstreit] *v.* de-
monstreerima
wireless ['waɪəlis] *n.* raadio
wireless set = wireless *n.* (raadio-)
aparaat
join *v.* liitmeks astuma, ühinema
Y. C. L. = Young Communist League
[li:ŋ] = Komsomol kommunistlik
noorsooühing
member *n.* liige
secondary ['sekənd(ə)rɪ] school *n.*
keskkool
No. = number *n.*
geography [dʒi'ɔgrəfi] *n.* maatea-
dus, geograafia

New Year Presents

present [ˈpreznt] *n.* kink, kingitus
 but *conj.* kuid, aga; *prep.* välja ar-
 vatud, peale
 corridor [ˈkɔrɪdɔː] *n.* koridor
 be'tween *prep.* vahel
 except [ɪkˈsept] *prep.* välja arvatud
 aunt [aʊnt] *n.* tädi
 'stocking *n.* sukk
 glove [glʌv] *n.* kinnas
 tie *n.* kaelaside
 scarf *n.* kaelasall
 fountain-pen [ˈfaʊntɪnpən] *n.* täite-
 sullepea
 woollen [ˈwʊlɪn] *a.* villane
 rouble [ˈruːbl] *n.* rubla
 koupek [ˈkoupek] *n.* kopikas
 birthday [ˈbɜːθdeɪ] *n.* sünnipäev
 shop *v.* ostusid tegema, kauplusi kü-
 lastama
 middle *a.* keskmine
 shop-assistant [ˈʃɒpəsɪstənt] *n.* müüja
 'shopping-bag *n.* kandekott
 doll [dɒl] *n.* nukk
 cost [ɔ], cost, cost *v.* maksma
 break [eɪ], broke [ou], broken *v.*
 choose [uː], chose [ou], chosen
 [ou] *v.*
 pay, paid, paid *v.*
 indefinite [ɪnˈdefɪnɪt] *a.* umbmää-
 rane
 jingle *v.* kõlisema
 dash *v.* sööstma, tormama
 sleigh [sleɪ] *n.* saan
 bobtail [ˈbɒbteɪl] *n.* kärbitud sabaga
 hobune
 spirit [ˈspɪrɪt] *n.* vaim
 high [haɪ] spirits hea tuju
 bright [braɪt] *a.* elav, rõõmus; ere
 fun *n.* lõbu, nali
 tonight [təˈnaɪt] *adv.* täna õhtul
 või öösel

Oscar Wants to Know

favourite [ˈfeɪvɪrɪt] *n.* lemmik; *a.* lem-
 mik-
 glass [glɑːs] *n.* klaas
 glasses *n.* prillid
 papa [pəˈpɑː] *n.* isa
 opportunity [ɒpəˈtjuːnɪti] *n.* võimalus;
siin: võimalus raha tegemiseks
 electric [ɪˈlektɪk] *a.* elektri-
 chance [tʃɑːns] *n.* võimalus
 certainly [ˈsɜːtɪnli] *adv.* kindlasti,
 muidugi
 Amelia [əˈmiːliə] *pn.*
 in'sist *v.* peale käima
 em'ploy *v.* tööle palkama, rakendama
 company [ˈkʌmpəni] *n.* selts, kauba-
 ühing, kompanii
 equal [ɪˈkwəl] *a.* võrdne
 initiative [ɪˈnɪʃɪətiːv] *n.* initsiatiiv, al-
 gatusvõime, algatus
 stand *v.* taluma
 thirst [θɜːst] *n.* janu; *v.* janunema
 knowledge [ˈnɒlɪdʒ] *n.* teadmised

LESSON 19.

Studying the Map of
England

map *n.* kaart
 separate [ˈsepəreɪt] *v.* lahutama
 continent [ˈkɒntɪnənt] *n.* manner-
 lie, lay, lain *v.* asuma
 'channel *n.* (looduslik) kanal
 island [ˈaɪlənd] *n.* saar
 Irish [ˈaɪərɪʃ] *a.* iiri; *n.* iiri keel
 free *a.* vaba
 the Irish Free State Iiri vabariik
 mountainous [ˈmaʊntɪnəs] *a.* mägine
 'cotton *n.* puuvill
 Birmingham [ˈbɜːmɪŋəm] *pn.*
 Britain [ˈbrɪtɪn] *pn.* Britannia
 Great Britain Suurbritannia
 Cambridge [ˈkeɪmbrɪdʒ] *pn.*
 Edinburgh [ˈedɪnb(ə)rə] *pn.*
 Glasgow [ˈglɑːsgou] *pn.*

Ireland [ˈaɪələnd] *pn.* Iirimaa
Newcastle [ˈnju:kɑ:sl] *pn.*
Oxford [ˈɒksfəd] *pn.*
Scotland [ˈskɒtlənd] *pn.* Sotimaa
Wales [weɪlz] *pn.* Wales
Moscow [ˈmɒskəʊ] *pn.* Moskva

LESSON 20.

Sir Walter is on Fire

sir *n.* härra; *sir* (alamaadli tiitel)
Walter [ˈwɔ:ltə] *pn.*
Raleigh [ˈreɪli] *pn.*
fire *n.* tuli, lõke, tulekahju
 on fire põlemas, leekides
seafarer [ˈsi:fəərə] *n.* meresõitja
develop [dɪˈveləp] *v.* arenema
capitalist [ˈkæpɪtəlɪst] *a.* kapitalistlik;
 n. kapitalist
expedition [ekspɪˈdɪʃ(ə)n] *n.* ekspeditsioon
tobacco [təˈbækəʊ] *n.* tubakas
plant [plɑ:nt] *n.* taim
pipe *n.* piip
nose *n.* nina
put out (the fire) *v.* tuld kustutama
pour [pɔ:ɪ] *v.* valama
proverb [ˈprɒvə(ɪ)b] *n.* vanasõna
flag *n.* lipp
antonym [ˈæntənɪm] *n.* antonüüm,
 vastandtäenduslik sõna
period [ˈpiəriəd] *n.* periood, ajajärk
Greece [gri:s] *pn.* Kreeka

LESSON 21.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter I

A Stranger at the Window

chapter *n.* peatükk
stranger [ˈstreɪndʒə] *n.* võõras
Stapleton [ˈsteɪplɪtən] *pn.*
'sitting-room *n.* elutuba
sew [sou], *sewed* [səʊd], *sewn*
 [səʊn] *v.* õmblema

tower [taʊə] *n.* torn
the Tower (of London) keskaegne
 linnus Londonis (praegu arsenal ja
 muuseum)
Nicholas [ˈnik(ə)ləs] *pn.*
'saddler *n.* sadulsepp (sadula- ja rak-
 metetegija)
miss *n.* preili, neiu
plague [pleɪg] *n.* katk
last *a.* viimane, möödunud
pity [ˈpɪti] *n.* kaastunne, hale meel,
 halastus
 what a pity! kui kahju!
'hurry *v.* kiirustama, ruttama
lame *a.* lombakas, lonkav
 he was lame ta lonkas
'mistress *n.* perenaine
Matilda [mæˈtɪldə] *pn.*
'carry 'on *v.* jätkama
help *n.* abi
Rudyard [ˈrʌdjəd] *pn.*
apprentice [əˈprentɪs] *n.* õpipoiss
trade *n.* amet
tradesman [ˈtreɪdzmən] *n.* (17. sajandil)
 käsitöölaine
roof *n.* katus
floor [flɔ:ɪ] *n.* põrand; *ground floor*
 esimene majakorrus
pay *n.* tasu

LESSON 22.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter II

The Celebration of the Victory

celebration [selɪˈbreɪʃ(ə)n] *n.* tähistamine, pidu
Moorfields [ˈmuəfi:ldz] *pn.*
wide *a.* lai, avar
crowd [kraʊd] *n.* rahvahulk
interest *v.* huvitama
 to be interested in (millestki) huvitatud olema
fight *n.* kaklus, võitlus, lahing
butcher [ˈbʊtʃə] *n.* lihunik
'weaver *n.* kangur

panic [ˈpænik] *n.* paanika
 pick *v.* korjama, noppima
 pick up (maast) üles tõstma
 hurt, hurt, hurt *v.* vigastama, haiget tegema (või saama)
 press = 'press-gang *n.* sundvärbamis-salk (eriti mereväkke värbamiseks)
 careful [ˈkeəfʊl] *a.* ettevaatlik
 gang [gæŋ] *n.* jõuk
 'armed *a.* relvastatud
 surround [səˈraʊnd] *v.* ümbritsema
 want [ɔ] *v.* vajama
 lead [i:] , led, led juhtima
 lead away ära viima
 torn *a.* katkine, rebenenud
 scold [skould] *v.* noomima
 'bedroom *n.* magamistuba
 because of *prep.* millegi (kellegi) pärast, tõttu
 speak, spoke, spoken *v.*

LESSON 23.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter III

The Press-Gang

sail *v.* laevaga sõitma, purjetama
 pleasant [ˈpleznt] *a.* mõnus, meeldiv
 set, set, set *v.* loojuma (päikese kohta)
 homeward [ˈhoumwəd] *adv.* kodu poole
 own [oun] *a.* oma, enda
 past [ɑ:] *adv.* mööda, möödas
 recognize [ˈrekəɡnaɪz] *v.* ära tundma
 else *adv.* (küsiva, eitava või umbmäärase asesõna järel) veel, muu, teine
 no one else — mitte keegi muu
 'doorway *n.* ukseava
 hide, hid, hidden *v.* peitma
 shut suletud
 low [lou] *a.* madal
 yard *n.* hoov, õu
 notice [ˈnəʊtɪs] *v.* tähele panema
 sound *n.* kõla, kõmin, heli

footsteps [ˈfʊtstɛps] *n.* sammud
 leather [ˈleðə] *n.* (pargitud) nahk
 cover [ˈkʌvə] *v.* katma
 downstairs [ˈdaʊnˈsteəz] *adv.* all(a) (trepist), alumisel(e) korrusel(e)
 knock [nɒk] *n.* koputus
 search [sɜ:tʃ] *v.* otsima
 tremble *v.* värisema
 fear [fiə] *n.* hirm
 finally [ˈfaɪnəli] *adv.* lõpuks, viimaks.
 softly *adv.* õrnalt, tasa, pehmelt
 tone *n.* toon
 tear [tiə] *n.* pisar
 over'hear *v.* (kogemata) pealt kuulama
 never [ˈnevə] *adv.* mitte kunagi
 spend, spent, spent *v.*
 fight [faɪt], fought [fɔ:t], fought *v.*

LESSON 24.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter IV

The 2nd of September, 1666

wake up, woke up, woken up *v.* ärkama; äratama
 re'fuse *v.* keelduma
 'terrible *a.* kohutav
 in'form *v.* informeerima, teatama
 god *n.* jumal
 usual [ˈju:ʒuəl] *a.* harilik
 as usual nagu harilikult
 rush *v.* tormama
 ever [ˈevə] *adv.* kunagi, iganes
 burn, burnt, burnt *v.* põlema
 believe [biˈli:v] *v.* uskuma
 bridge *n.* sild
 madly *adv.* meeletult
 household [ˈhaʊshəʊld] *n.* majapidamine
 get in *v.* sisse pääsema, sisse saama
 spread [e], spread [e], spread [e] *v.* levima
 flame *n.* leek
 catch fire *v.* tuld võtma

burning *a.* põlev
thankful *a.* tänulik
de'stroy *v.* hävitama
'homeless *a.* koduta
seem *v.* näima
let, let, let *v.*
sleep, slept, slept *v.*

LESSON 25.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter V

In Great Danger

danger ['deindəʒə] *n.* (hāda) oht
advise [əd'vaɪz] *v.* soovitama, nõu
andma
Highbury ['haɪb(ə)ri] *pn.*
nevertheless [nevəðe'les] *adv.* sellest
hoolimata, siiski
parents ['peərənts] *n.* vanemad
upstairs [ʹʌp'steəz] *adv.* üleval; üles
(trepist)
alive [ə'laɪv] *pred. a.* elus, elav
'carter *n.* veovoormees
lay, laid, laid *v.* panema
Sawyer ['sɔɪjə] *pn.*
appear [ə'piə] *v.* ilmuma
cloth *n.* riie, rätik
hand *v.* ulatama
thick *a.* paks
heat *n.* kuumus
last *a.* viimane
at last *adv.* lõpuks

LESSON 26.

The Great Fire of London

Chapter VI

The End of the Story

line *n.* rida
almost ['ɔɪlməʊst] *adv.* peaaegu
steal, stole, stolen *v.* varastama
'silver *n.* hõbe

saddle *n.* sadul
gentleman ['dʒentlmən] *n.* härra,
džentelmen
cruel ['kruɪl] *a.* julm, karm, halasta-
matu
learn [əɪ] *v.* teada saama
a'sleep *pred. a.* magav
to be asleep *magama*
for'give, for'gave, for'given *v.* andes-
tama
beard [biəd] *n.* habe
engine ['endʒɪn] *n.* masin, vedur;
siin: tulekustutusmasin

LESSON 27.

A Letter

technical ['teknɪkl] *a.* tehnika-
organize [˹ɔɪgənəɪz] *v.* organiseerima
exhibition [eksi'biʃ(ə)n] *n.* näitus
take place *v.* aset leidma, toimuma
television [teli'viʒ(ə)n] *n.* televisioon
most [əʊ] *adv.* kõige enam
construction [kən'strʌkʃn] *n.*
konstruktsioon
get on (with) *v.* edasi jõudma
'tennis *n.* tennis
practice *n.* treening, praktika
contest [kɒntest] *n.* võistlus
probably ['prɒbəbli] *adv.* arvatavasti
invitation [ɪnvi'teɪʃn] *n.* (külla-)
kutse
regards [rɪ'gɑːdz] *n.* tervitused
visit ['vɪzɪt] *v.* külastama

LESSON 28.

The Plan of a City

plan *n.* plaan
section ['sekʃn] *n.* osa, lõik, sekt-
sioon
'meaning *n.* tähendus
cinema ['sɪnɪmə] *n.* kino
hospital ['hɒspɪtl] *n.* haigla
stall [ɔɪ] *n.* kiosk
theatre ['θiətə] *n.* teater

mill *n.* (puuvilla-, paberi-)vabrik
'motor *n.* mootor
opposite [ˈɒpəzɪt] *prep.* (millegi) vastas, vastu

square [skwɛə] *n.* väljak, skvääri
near-by [ˈniəˈbaɪ] *adv.* läheduses
bookstall [ˈbʊkstɔ:l] *n.* raamatukiosk
kind [aɪ] *n.* liik, laad, sort
bakery [ˈbeɪkəri] *n.* leivakauplus, pagariäri

'traffic *n.* liiklus
'motor-car [ˈmɔ:təkɑ:] *n.* (sõidu-)auto

'tramline *n.* trammiliin
pavement [ˈpeɪvm(ə)nt] *n.* kõnnitee
passenger [ˈpæsɪndʒə] *n.* (laeval, rongil jne.) reisija, sõitja

get out *v.* väljuma
cross *v.* ületama, risti üle minema, läbima

borrow [ˈbɒrou] *v.* laenama
post [poust] *v.* posti panema
film *n.* film

LESSON 29.

The Roof of the World

Pamirs [paɪˈmɪz] *pn.*
high [haɪ] *a.* kõrge
desert [ˈdezət] *n.* kõrb
rest *n.* jääk, ülejäänud osa
highway [ˈhaɪwei] *n.* maantee, peatee
during [ˈdʒuəriŋ] *prep.* kestel
scientific [saɪənˈtɪfɪk] *a.* teaduslik
metre [ˈmi:tə] *n.* meeter
above [əˈbʌv] *prep.* üle, kohal
level [ˈlevl] *n.* tase
sea level merepind
climate [ˈklaɪmɪt] *n.* kliima
geology [dʒiˈɒlədʒi] *n.* geoloogia, maapõue ehitus
scientist [ˈsaɪəntɪst] *n.* teadlane

LESSON 30.

In the Pamirs

continue [kənˈtɪnju(:)] *v.* jätkama
waterfall [ˈwɔ:təfɔ:l] *n.* kosk
stony *a.* kivine
valley [ˈvæli] *n.* org
snowy [ˈsnəʊi] *a.* lumine
peak *n.* (mäe)tipp
climb [klaɪm] *v.* ronima
pass [pɑ:s] *n.* (mäe)kuru
fog *n.* udu
hard *a.* raske
ear [iə] *n.* kõrv
tent *n.* telk
'un'pack *v.* lahti pakkima
instrument [ˈɪnstr(ə)nt] *n.* riist
Quilt [ˈkwɪlp] *pn.*
lovely [ˈlʌvli] *a.* armas; kaunis, ilus
farewell [ˈfeəwel] *interj.* hüvasti
fairy [ˈfeəri] *n.* haldjas
maid *n.* neiu
maiden = maid
fair [feə] *a.* ilus, kena; blond
curly *a.* kähar, kräsus, lokiline
laughing [ˈlɑ:fɪŋ] *a.* naerev
Susyana [suziˈænə] *pn.*
Louisiana [lu(:)ɪziˈænə] *pn.*

LESSON 31.

His First Lesson

undress [ˈʌnˈdres] *v.* lahti riietuma
enemy [ˈenɪmi] *n.* vaenlane
ex'ploit *n.* eksploateerija, kurnaja
strike, struck, struck *v.* lööma
boot [u:] *n.* saabas
bark *v.* haukuma
automatic [ɔ:təˈmæɪtɪk] *n.* automaat-püstol
lock *n.* lukk
put on (the light) *v.* (tuld) süütama
thought [θɔ:t] *n.* mõte
mind [maɪnd] *n.* meel, vaim, mõistus
visit [ˈvɪzɪt] *n.* külastus
seize [si:z] *v.* haarama

'out'side *prep.* väljaspool (midagi);
adv. väljas
free *v.* vabastama
kiss *v.* suudlema
receive [ri'si:v] *v.* saada
blow [blou] *n.* hoop, löök
hate *v.* vihkama
find out *v.* kindlaks tegema
organization [ɔ:gəni'zeiʃn] *n.* or-
ganisatsioon
shut, shut, shut *v.*

LESSON 32.

Robert Burns

plough [plau] *n.* ader, sahk; *v.* künd-
ma
nature ['neitʃə] *n.* loodus
'Scottish *a.* šoti

master ['ma:stə] *n.* meister
lyric ['lirik] *a.* lüüriline
poetry ['pouitri] *n.* luule
lyric poetry tundeluule, lüürika
dialect ['daiəlekt] *n.* dialekt, murre
want *n.* puudus
age *n.* vanus
merry *a.* rõõmus, lõbus
ploughman ['plaumən] *n.* künnimees,
kündja
'wander [ɔ] *v.* rändama
skylark ['skaila:k] = lark *n.* lõoke
rise [ai], rose, risen [i] *v.* tõusma
nest *n.* pesa
mount *v.* tõusma (mäkke, õhku jne.)
dew [dju:] *n.* kaste
breast [brest] *n.* rind
whistle ['wisl] *v.* vilistama
clean *a.* puhas
row [rou] *n.* rida

ALPHABETIC VOCABULARY

A

a'bout *prep.* (millegi) kohta, millestki;

adv. ümber, ringi, umbes

above [ə'bv] 29 *prep.* üle, kohal

'absent *a.* puuduv

to be absent puuduma

ache [eik] 9 *v.* valutama

across [ə'krɔs] *prep.* üle

'actor *n.* näitleja

ad'dress 12 *v.* kõnetama, pöörduma

(kellegi poole)

adjective [ˈædzɪktɪv] 2 *n.* omadus-sõna

adverb [ˈædvərb] 5 *n.* määrsõna

ad'vise 25 *v.* soovitama, nõu andma

affirmative [ə'fɜ:mətɪv] *a.* jaatav

a'fraid 9 *a.* be afraid (of) kartma

'Africa *pn.* Aafrika

after [ˈɑftə] *prep.* pärast; taga, jä-rel(e)

afternoon [ˈɑftə'nun] *n.* pärastlõuna, õhtupoolik; **in the afternoon** pärast lõunat, õhtu poole

afterward [ˈɑftəwəd] = **afterwards** 13 *adv.* hiljem

again [ə'ge(i)n] *adv.* uuesti, jälle

age [eɪdʒ] 32 *n.* vanus

a'go *adv.* (teatav aeg) tagasi

a'gree 7 *v.* nõustuma, nõus olema

air [eə] 13 *n.* õhk

alive [ə'laɪv] 25 *pred. a.* elus, elav

all [ɔ:l] *pron.* kõik

all day kogu päev

almost [ˈɔ:lməʊst] 26 *adv.* peaaegu

a'lone 11 *a.* üksinda, üksi

along [ə'lɔŋ] *prep.* piki, mööda

already [ɔ:l'reɪdɪ] *adv.* juba

also [ˈɔ:lsəʊ] *adv.* samuti, ka

always [ˈɔ:lwɛz] *adv.* alati

Amelia [ə'mi:liə] 18 *pn.*

America [ə'merɪkə] *pn.* Ameerika

among [ə'mʌŋ] 7 *prep.* seas, hulgas; sekka, hulka

and (rõhuta [ænd]) *conj.* ja

'angrily 2 *adv.* pahaselt, vihaselt

'angry (with) *a.* pahane (kellegi peale), vihane

animal [ˈæniməl] *n.* loom

anniversary [æni'vɜ:s(ə)rɪ] 7 *n.* aastapäev

another [ə'nʌðə] *pron.* teine, veel üks

answer [ˈɑ:nsə] *v.* vastama; *n.* vastus

antonym [ˈæntənɪm] 20 *n.* antonüüm, vastandtähenduslik sõna

anybody [ˈeni'bɒdi] 12 *pron.* ükskõik kes, keegi

anyone [ˈeniwʌn] 13 *pron.* ükskõik kes, keegi

anything [ˈeniθɪŋ] *pron.* midagi (eitavas ja küsivas lauses)

appear [ə'piə] 25 *v.* ilmuma

'apple *n.* õun

apprentice [ə'prentɪs] 21 *n.* õpipoiss

April [ˈeɪprɪl] *n.* aprill

arm *n.* käsivars

armchair [ˈɑ:mtʃeə] *n.* tugitool

armed 22 *a.* relvastatud

a'round 1 *prep.* ümber

ar'rest 8 *v.* vahistama, arreteerima

arrive [ə'raɪv] *v.* saabuma

arrow [ˈærou] 13 *n.* nool

Arthur. [ˈɑ:θə] 9 *pn.*

'article *n.* artikkel
 leading article *7 n.* juhtkiri
 as *11 conj.* nagu; *6 kui*, sel ajal kui;
 as... as *4 conj.* nii... kui
 ask [ɑ:sk] *v.* küsima; paluma
 asleep [ə'sli:p] *26 pred. a.* magav
 to be asleep *magama*
 August ['ɔ:gəst] *n.* august
 aunt [ɑ:nt] *17 n.* tädi
 automatic ['ɔ:tə'mætɪk] *31 n.* auto-
 maatpüstol
 autumn ['ɔ:təm] *n.* sügis
 away [ə'wei] *adv.* ära, eemal(e)

B

'baby *2 n.* beebi, sülelaps
 back *6 n.* selg; *adv.* tagasi
 bacon ['beɪk(ə)n] *3 n.* lābikasvanud
 sealiha, peekon
 bad *6 a.* halb, worse [wə:s] *halbem*,
 worst [wə:st] *halvim*
 bag *n.* kott
 bakery ['beɪkəri] *28 n.* leivakauplus,
 pagariäri
 ball [bɔ:l] *12 n.* kera
 bank *n.* kallas
 bank *9 n.* pank
 bark *31 v.* haukuma
 basket ['bɑ:skɪt] *n.* korv
 basketball *n.* korvpall
 bathe [beið] *v.* suplema
 be, was, been *v.* olema, viibima, aset-
 sema
 bear [eə] *10 n.* karu
 beard [biəd] *26 n.* habe
 beautiful ['bjʊ:tɪfʊl] *a.* ilus
 because [bi'kɔ:(i)z] *conj.* sest et;
 because of *prep.* millegi või kellegi
 pärast, tõttu
 become [bi'kɒm], became, become *v.*
 saama (kellekski, millekski), muu-
 tuma
 bed *n.* voodi
 go to bed *magama minema*
 'bedroom *24 n.* magamistuba
 be'fore *2 conj.* enne kui; *prep.* enne,
 ees, ette; *adv.* enne, varem

be'gin, be'gan, be'gun *5 v.* algama,
 alustama
 be'ginning *13 n.* algus
 behind [bi'haind] *prep.* taga
 believe [bi'li:v] *24 v.* uskuma
 bell *n.* (kooli)kell
 be'long (to) *11 v.* kuuluma (kelle-
 legi)
 Bertha ['bɜ:θə] *pn.* Berta
 best *a.* parim (ülivõrre omadussõnast
 good)
 'better *a.* parem (keskvõrre omadus-
 sõnast good)
 between [bi'twi:n] *18 prep.* vahel
 bicycle ['baɪsɪkl] *6 n.* jalgratas
 big *a.* suur
 bird *n.* lind
 Birmingham ['bɜ:mɪŋəmə] *19 pn.*
 birthday ['bɜ:θdeɪ] *17 n.* sünnipäev
 black *a.* must
 blackboard ['blækbɔ:d] *n.* tahvel
 blank *n.* lünk
 blow [blou], blew [blu:], blown *v.*
 puhuma
 blow [blou] *31 n.* hoop, löök
 blue [blu:] *a.* sinine
 boat *n.* paat, laev
 go in a boat *paadiga sõitma*
 bobtail [bɒbteɪl] *17 n.* kärbitud sa-
 бага hobune
 boil *14 v.* keema; keetma
 'Bolshevik 'Party bolševike partei
 bone *10 n.* kont, luu
 'bonnie (šoti murdes) *a.* nägus, kena;
 my Bonnie *mu kallis kaunitar*
 book *n.* raamat
 bookcase *n.* ['bukkeɪs] raamatukapp
 boot *31 n.* saabas
 born *a.* sündinud
 borrow ['bɒrou] *28 v.* laenama
 both [bouθ] *pron.* mõlemad
 both... and *conj.* nii... kui
 bottle *n.* pudel
 bottom ['bɒtəm] *5 n.* põhi
 at the bottom all, põhjas
 box *n.* karp, kast
 boy *n.* pois
 brave *a.* vapper, julge

bread [bred] *n.* leib
 break [breik], broke, 'broken *v.*
 murdma
 breakfast ['brekfæst] *n.* hommikueine
 have breakfast einetama (hommi-
 kul)
 breast [brest] 32 *n.* rind
 breathe [bri:ð] 9 *v.* hingama
 bridge 24 *n.* sild
 bright [brait] *a.* elav, rõõmus; ere
 a bright day selge päev
 bring, brought [brɔ:t], brought *v.*
 tooma
 Britain ['britn] 19 *pn.* Britannia
 Great Britain Suurbritannia
 brother ['brʌðə] *n.* vend
 brown [braun] *a.* pruun
 build [bild], built, built *v.* ehitama
 building ['bildiŋ] *n.* hoone
 buried ['berid] maetud
 burn, burnt, burnt 24 *v.* põlema
 burning 24 *a.* põlev
 bus *n.* buss
 bus-stop' bussipeatus
 by bus bussiga
 business ['biznis] *n.* äri
 busy ['bizi] 4 *a.* töörohke
 to be busy tööga kinni olema
 but *conj.* kuid, aga; 17 *prep.* välja
 arvatud, peale
 butcher ['butʃə] 22 *n.* lihunik
 'butter *n.* või
 buy [bai], bought [bɔ:t], bought *v.*
 ostma

C

cabbage ['kæbidʒ] 14 *n.* kapsas
 cabin ['kæbin] *n.* kajut
 cake *n.* kook, tort
 call [kɔ:l] 2 *v.* kutsuma, nimetama
 Cambridge ['keimbridʒ] 19 *pn.*
 camera ['kæmərə] *n.* fotoaparaat
 camp 2 *n.* laager
 can rõhuta [kən], could [kud] (rõhu-
 ta [kəd]) *abi*verb võin, võid, jne.;
 suudan, suutsin jne.; oskan, oska-
 sin jne.

candle *n.* küünal
 cap *n.* müts
 capital ['kæpitl] *n.* pealinn
 capitalist ['kæpitəlist] 19 *a.* kapitalist-
 lik; *n.* kapitalist
 captain ['kæptin] *n.* kapten
 careful ['keəful] 22 *a.* ettevaatlik
 'carrot 14 *n.* porgand
 carry 15 *v.* kandma
 carry away 15 ära viima
 carry on 21 jätkama
 cart 4 *n.* vanker
 'carter 25 *n.* veovoorimees
 cat *n.* kass
 catch, caught [kɔ:t], caught 9 *v.* kin-
 ni püüdma
 catch cold 9 külmetuma
 catch fire 24 tuld võtma
 celebrate ['selibreit] 7 *v.* pühitsema
 celebration [seli'breiʃn] 22 *n.*
 tähistamine, pidu
 'central 8 *a.* tsentraalne, kesk-
 centre ['sentə] *n.* keskus
 century ['sentʃuri] *n.* sajand
 certainly ['sɜ:tnli] 8 *adv.* kindlasti,
 muidugi
 chair [tʃə] *n.* tool
 chalk [tʃɔ:k] *n.* kriit
 chance [tʃa:ns] 18 *n.* võimalus
 change [tʃeindʒ] *v.* muutuma; muut-
 ma; 16 *n.* muudatus
 'channel 19 *n.* (looduslik) kanal
 'chapter 21 *n.* peatükk
 cheek 1 *n.* põsk
 cheese *n.* juust
 chess *n.* male
 chief [tʃi:f] 10 *n.* pealik, juht, ülem
 child [tʃa:ld] *n.* laps (*pl.* children
 ['tʃildrən])
 choose [tʃu:z], chose [tʃouz],
 chosen *v.* valima
 cigar [si'gɑ:] *n.* sigar
 cinema ['sinimə] 28 *n.* kino
 city ['siti] *n.* suurlinn
 'classroom *n.* klass, klassiruum
 clean *v.* puhastama; *a.* puhas
 clear [kliə] *a.* selge
 clever ['klevə] *a.* tark

cliff *n.* kalju
climate [ˈklaɪmɪt] 29 *n.* kliima
climb [klaɪm] 30 *v.* ronima
clock *n.* (seina-, laua-)kell
 nine o'clock kell üheksa
cloth [klɒθ] 25 *n.* riie; laudlina
cloud *n.* pilv
club *n.* klubi, ring
coast 15 *n.* (mere-)rand
coat *n.* mantel, palitu
coffee [ˈkɒfi] *n.* kohv
 coffee-pot *n.* kohvikann
cold [kəʊld] *a.* külm
col'lective 4 *a.* kollektiivne, ühine
 col'lective 'farmer 4 *n.* kolhoosnik
colony [ˈkɒləni] 15 *n.* asumaa
colour [ˈkʌlə] *n.* värv, värvus
 what colour is ... mis värvi on ...
Columbus [ˈkɒləmbəs] 3 *pn.* Kolumbus
come [kʌm], **came**, **come** *v.* tulema
command [kəˈmɑːnd] *v.* käskima; 21 *n.* käsk
committee [kəˈmɪti] 8 *n.* komitee
comrade [ˈkɒmriːd] *n.* seltsimees
communist [ˈkɒmjʊ(ː)nɪst] 8 *n.* kommunist; *a.* kommunistlik
company [ˈkʌmpəni] 18 *n.* selts, kaubaühing, kompanii
comparative [kəmˈpærətɪv] 2 *n.* kesk-võrre
condition [kənˈdɪʃn] *n.* tingimus, olukord
Congress [ˈkɒŋɡres] 8 *n.* kongress
construction [kənˈstrʌkʃn] 27 *n.* konstruktsioon
contest [ˈkɒntest] 27 *n.* võistlus
continent [ˈkɒntɪnənt] 19 *n.* manner
continue [kənˈtɪnju(ː)] 30 *v.* jätkama
conversation [kɒnvəˈseɪʃn] 16 *n.* vestlus, konversatsioon
cook *n.* kokk; *v.* keetma
copy-book [ˈkɒpɪbʊk] *n.* vihik
corn *n.* teravili
'corner *n.* nurk
correct [kəˈrekt] *v.* parandama
corridor [ˈkɒrɪdɔː] 17 *v.* koridor

cost [kɒst], **cost**, **cost** 17 *v.* maksma, väärt olema
'country *n.* lett
country [ˈkʌntri] *n.* maa, riik
 in the country maal
courageous [kəˈreɪdʒəs] *a.* julge, vahva
'cotton 19 *n.* puuvill
could [kʊd] (rõhuta [kəd]) *abiverb*
 võisin, võisid jne.; suutsin, suutsid jne.; oskasin, oskasid jne.
course *n.*; **of course** [əvˈkɔːs] muidugi
cover [ˈkʌvə] 23 *v.* katma
crop 4 *n.* saak
cross 28 *v.* ületama, risti üle minema, läbima
crossword [ˈkrɒswɔːd] 5 *n.* ristsõna
crowd [kraʊd] 22 *n.* rahvahulk
cruel [ˈkru(ː)ɪl] 26 *a.* julm, karm, halastamatu
cry *v.* hüüdma, nutma
cup *n.* tass
'curly 30 *a.* kähar, kräsus, lokiline
cut, cut, cut 14 *v.* lõikama
cycle [ˈsaɪkl] 6 *v.* jalgrattaga sõitma

D

dad *n.* isa, taat (kodusel)
dance [dɑːns] *v.* tantsima; *n.* tants
danger [ˈdeɪŋzə] 25 *n.* hädaoht
dark 1 *a.* tume, tõmmu; pime
 it is getting dark pimeneb
dash 17 *v.* sõõstma, tormama
date *n.* kuupäev
daughter [ˈdɔːtə] 2 *n.* tütar
day *n.* päev
 eight hours a day kaheksa tundi päevas
dead [ded] 10 *a.* surnud
dear [diə] 6 *a.* kallis
death [deθ] 10 *n.* surm
December [diˈsembə] *n.* detsember
deck *n.* tekk, laevalagi
 on deck pardal
de'cide [diˈsaɪd] *v.* otsustama
decorate [ˈdekəreɪt] 7 *v.* kaunistama, dekoreerima

- deep** 9 *a.* sügav
deeply 9 *adv.* sügavalt
democratic [dɛmə'krætɪk] 8 *a.* demokraatlik
demonstrate [dɛmən'streɪt] 16 *v.* demonstreerima
demonstration [dɛmən'streɪʃn] 7 *n.* demonstratsioon
describe [dɪs'kraɪb] 6 *v.* kirjeldama
description [dɪ'skrɪpʃn] 6 *n.* kirjeldus
desert ['dezət] 29 *n.* kõrb
desk *n.* koolilaud, kirjutuslaud
destroy 24 *v.* hävitama
develop [dɪ'veləp] 20 *v.* arenema
dew [dju:] 32 *n.* kaste
dialect ['daɪəlekt] 32 *n.* dialekt, murre
dialogue ['daɪələg] *n.* kahekõne
diary ['daɪəri] *n.* päevik
die *v.* surema
difficult [dɪfɪk(ə)lɪt] 5 *a.* raske
dig, dug, dug 4 *v.* kaevama
'dining-room *n.* söögituba
'dinner *n.* lõuna
have dinner lõunatama
sit down to dinner lõunalauda istuma
direct [dɪ'rekt] 7 *a.* otsene
direct [dɪ'rekt] 8 *v.* juhtima
dirt *n.* mustus
dirty *a.* räpane, must; närune
disappear [dɪsə'piə] 6 *v.* kaduma
discover [dɪs'kʌvə] 3 *v.* avastama
dis'cuss *v.* arutama
disease [dɪ'zi:z] 15 *n.* haigus, tõbi
disobedient [dɪsə'bi:diənt] *a.* sõnakuumatu
'distance 4 *n.* distant, kaugus
di'vide [dɪ'vaɪd] 10 *v.* jagama, jaotama
do [du:], **did, done** [dʌn] *v.* tegema; (*ka abi- ja aseverb*)
I do my lessons teen oma koolitööd
'doctor *n.* arst
dog *n.* koer
doll [dɒl] 17 *n.* nukk
'dollar *n.* dollar
door *n.* [dɔ:] uks
'doorway ['dɔ:wei] 23 *n.* ukseava
downstairs ['daʊn'steɪz] 23 *adv.* (trepist) alla, all; alumisele korrusele, alumisel korrusel
draw [drɔ:], **drew** [dru:], **drawn** 7 *v.* joonistama
dress *v.* riietuma; *n.* kleit
drink, drank, drunk *v.* jooma
drive [draɪv], **drove, driven** ['drɪvn] 4 *v.* ajama, juhtima, sõidutama, sõitma
dry 3 *a.* kuiv
duck *n.* part
during ['djuəriŋ] 29 *prep.* kestel
Dutch 6 *n.* hollandi keel
'duty 6 *n.* kohus, kohustus
to be on duty kohuste täitmisel olema

E

- each** 5 *pr.* iga, igaüks (teatud hulgast)
each other teineteist
ear [iə] 30 *n.* kõrv
early ['ɔ:li] *adv.* vara; *a.* varane
earth [əθ] 13 *n.* maa, muld
ease 8 *n.* kergus, mugavus
with ease kergesti, hõlpsasti
easily 5 *adv.* kergesti
easy 5 *a.* kerge
east *n.* ida
the East End linnaosa Londonis
eat, ate [et], **eaten** *v.* sööma
eat up ära sööma
Edinburgh ['edɪnb(ə)rə] 19 *n.* Edinburgh
egg *n.* muna
'egg-cup *n.* munapeeker
eight [eɪt] *num.* kaheksa
eighteen ['eɪ'ti:n] *num.* kaheksateist
'eighty *num.* kaheksakümmend
electric [ɪ'lektrɪk] 18 *a.* elektri-
eleven [ɪ'levn] *num.* üksteist
elder *a.* vanem (ühe perekonna liikmeist)
Eliot ['eljət] 1 *pr.*

else 23 *adv.* veel, muu, teine (*küsi*va, *ei*tava *või* *umbmäär*ase *as*eõna *järe*l)
 no one else mitte keegi muu
 employ 18 *v.* tööle palkama, raken-dama
 empty *a.* tühi; *v.* tühjendama
 end *n.* lõpp
 enemy ['enimi] 31 *n.* vaenlane
 engine ['endʒin] 26 *n.* masin, vedur;
siin: tulekustutamismasin
 England ['iŋglənd] *n.* Inglismaa
 English ['iŋgliʃ] *n.* inglise keel; *a.*
 inglise, ingliskeelne
 Englishman ['iŋgliʃmən] *n.* inglane
 enough [i'naɪ] *a.* küllalt, küllaldane
 enter *v.* sisse astuma
 equal ['i:kwəl] 18 *a.* võrdne
 era [i'ərə] 8 *n.* ajastu
 Eskimo ['eskimou] 10 *pn.* eskimo
 Estonia [es'touniə] *pn.* Eesti(maa)
 Estonian [es'touniən] *n.* eesti keel,
 eestlane; *a.* eesti, eestikeelne
 Europe ['juərəp] *pn.* Euroopa
 'even *adv.* isegi, koguni
 evening ['i:vnɪŋ] *n.* õhtu
 ever ['evə] 24 *adv.* ialgi, kunagi
 every ['evri] *pron.* iga
 everybody ['evribədi] *pron.* kõik, iga-
 üks
 everything ['evriθɪŋ] *pron.* kõik, iga
 asi
 everywhere ['evriwəə] *adv.* kõikjal,
 igal pool
 examine [ig'zæmin] 9 *v.* läbi vaa-
 tama, uurima
 example [ig'zɑ:mpəl] *n.* näide
 except [ik'sept] 17 *prep.* välja arva-
 tud
 excuse [iks'kju:z] *v.* vabandama
 excuse my coming late vabandage,
 et ma hilinesin
 exercise ['eksəsaiz] *n.* harjutus
 exhibition [eksɪ'bi:ʃn] 27 *n.* näitus
 expedition [ekspi'di:ʃn] 20 *n.* eks-
 peditsoon
 explain [iks'plein] 3 *v.* selgitama

exploiter [iks'plɔitə] 31 *n.* eksplua-
 teerija, kurnaja
 eye [ai] *n.* silm
 eyeglasses ['aigləisiz] *n.* prillid

F

face *n.* nägu
 factory ['fæktəri] *n.* vabrik
 fair [feə] 30 *a.* ilus, kena; blond
 fairy ['feəri] 30 *n.* haldjas, fee
 fall [fɔ:l], fell, fallen *v.* kukkuma
 false [fɔ:ls] *a.* vale, võlts
 family ['fæmili] *n.* perekond
 far 2 *adv.* kaugel; *a.* kauge
 farewell ['feəwel] 30 *interj.* hüvasti
 farm 4 *n.* farm, talu
 'farmhouse 6 *n.* talumaja
 'farmer 4 *n.* farmer, talunik
 col'lective 'farmer 4 *n.* kolhoosnik
 fast [fɑ:st] 6 *adv.* kiiresti
 fat 12 *n.* rasv
 father ['fɑ:ðə] *n.* isa
 favourite ['feivrit] 18 *n.* lemmik; *a.*
 lemmik
 fear [fiə] 23 *n.* hirm
 February ['februəri] *n.* veebruar
 feel, felt, felt 9 *v.* tundma
 field [fi:ld] *n.* põld
 work in the field põllul töötama
 'fif'teen *num.* viisteist
 'fifty *num.* viiskümmend
 fight [fait], fought [fɔ:t], fought *v.*
 võitlema, kaklema; 22 *n.* kaklus,
 võitlus, lahing
 fill (in) *v.* täitma
 film 28 *n.* film
 finally ['faɪnəli] 23 *adv.* lõpuks, vii-
 maks
 find [faɪnd], found [faund], found
v. leidma
 find out 31 kindlaks tegema
 fine *a.* ilus, tore
 finish ['fi:niʃ] *v.* lõpetama
 Finland ['fi:nlənd] 8 *pn.* Soome(maa)
 fire [faɪə] 2 *n.* tuli, lõke, tulekahju
 on fire 20 põlemas, leekides
 fir(-tree) 4 *n.* kuusk

first *num.* esimene; 3 *adv.* esiteks
 fish *n.* kala (*pl.* fish); *v.* kalastama
 go fishing kalal käima
 'fishing-rod [rɒd] 1 *n.* õngeritv
 five *num.* viis
 flag 20 *n.* lipp
 flame 24 *n.* leek
 flight [flaɪt] 13 *n.* lend
 floor [flɔː] 21 *n.* põrand, majakorrus
 ground floor esimene majakorrus
 flour [flaʊə] 14 *n.* jahu
 flow [fləʊ] 15 *v.* voolama
 flower ['flaʊə] *n.* lill
 fly, flew [fluː], flown [flaʊn] 13 *v.*
 lendama
 fog 30 *n.* udu
 follow ['fɒləʊ] 6 *v.* järgnema
 following ['fɒləʊɪŋ] 2 *a.* järgmine
 fond (of) *a.* kiindunud (kellesegi,
 millesegi)
 food *n.* toit
 'foolish *a.* rumal
 foot [fʊt] *n.* jalg (*pl.* feet)
 football ['fʊtbɔːl] *n.* jalgpall
 footsteps ['fʊtstɛps] 23 *n.* sammud
 for rōhuta [fə] *prep.* jaoks, -ks; 7
 eest, 8 poolt; *conj.* 13 sest et
 foreign ['fɔːrɪn] *a.* välis-, välismaine
 foreign language võõrkeel
 forest ['fɔːrɪst] *n.* (põlis)mets
 for'get, for'got, for'gotten *v.* unustama
 for'give, for'gave, for'given 26 *v.* an-
 destama
 form *v.* moodustama
 'forty *num.* nelikümmend
 found *v.* asutama
 fountain-pen ['fauntɪnpɛn] 17 *n.* täite-
 sulepea
 four [fɔː] *num.* neli
 'four'teen *num.* neliteist
 forward ['fɔːwəd] *adv.* edasi
 free 19 *a.* vaba; 31 *v.* vabastama
 Friday ['fraɪdɪ] *n.* reede
 friend [frend] *n.* sõber
 'friendship 7 *n.* sõprus
 frighten ['fraɪtn] 3 *v.* kohutama, hirm-
 mutama
 be frightened kartma, hirmu tundma

from [frɒm, frəm] *prep.* -st, -lt, juu-
 rest
 front [frʌnt] *n.* esikülg
 in front of ees, ette
 'frosty *a.* külm, härmne
 fruit [fruɪt] *n.* puuvili
 fry 14 *v.* praadima
 frying-pan 14 *n.* pann
 full [fʊl] *a.* täis
 fun 17 *n.* lõbu, nali
 'funny *a.* naljakas, imelik

G

game *n.* mäng
 gang 22 *n.* jõuk
 'garden *n.* aed
 'garden-seat *n.* aiapink
 gather ['gæðə] 4 *v.* koguma, korjama
 gentleman ['dʒɛntlmən] 26 *n.* härra,
 džentelmen
 geography [dʒi'ɒgrəfi] 16 *n.* maatea-
 dus, geograafia
 geology [dʒi'ɒlədʒi] 29 *n.* geoloogia
 George [dʒɔːdʒ] *pn.* Georg
 get [get], got, got *v.* saada, hanki-
 ma; saabuma
 get in 24 sisse pääsema, sisse saa-
 ma
 get on (with) 27 edasi jõudma
 get out 28 väljuma
 get up tõusma
 gipsy ['dʒɪpsi] 2 *n.* mustlane
 girl [gɜːl] *n.* tütarlaps
 give [gɪv], gave, given ['gɪvn] *v.*
 andma
 glad *pred. a.* rõõmus
 I am glad mul on hea meel
 Glasgow ['glɑːsgəʊ] 19 *pn.*
 glass [glɑːs] *n.* klaas
 glasses 18 *n.* prillid
 glove [glɒv] 17 *n.* kinnas
 go, went, gone [gɒn] *v.* minema,
 käima
 god 24 *n.* jumal
 good [gʊd] *a.* hea
 good-bye [gʊd'baɪ] head aega
 say good-bye (to) hüvasti jätma

goose [gu:s] *n.* hani (*pl.* geese)
 grain [grein] 4 *n.* teravili
 government [ˈgʌvənm(ə)nt] 8 *n.* va-
 litsus
 'grammar *n.* grammatika
 'grandfather *n.* vanaisa
 'grandmother *n.* vanaema
 'grandparents [ˈgrændpɛərənts] *n.*
 vanaisa ja vanaema
 'granny 14 *n.* (*fam.*) vanaemake
 grass [grɑ:s] *n.* rohi
 great [greit] *a.* suur
 the Great Patriotic War Suur Isa-
 maasõda
 green *a.* roheline
 grey 1 *a.* hall
 ground *n.* maa, maapind
 group [gru:p] *n.* grupp
 grow [grou], grew [gru:], grown *v.*
 kasvama, kasvatama
 guest [gest] *n.* külaline

H

hair [heə] 1 *n.* juuksed
 hall [hɔ:l] *n.* saal
 half [ha:f] *n.* pool
 hand *n.* käsi; 25 *v.* ulatama
 'happen *v.* juhtuma
 'happy *a.* õnnelik
 hard *adv.* kõvasti; *a.* kõva; 30 *a.*
 raske
 'harvest 4 *n.* lõikus
 hat *n.* kübar
 hate 31 *v.* vihkama
 have [hæv], had, had *v.* omama
 I have a new dress mul on uus
 kleit
 I have a new dress on mul on uus
 kleit seljas
 I have to go ma pean minema
 he [hi:, hi] *pron.* (meess.) tema
 head [hed] *n.* pea
 headache [ˈhedeik] 9 *n.* peavalu
 hear [hiə], heard [hɛ:d], heard *v.*
 kuulma
 heart [hɑ:t] 13 *n.* süda
 heat 25 *n.* kuumus

heavy [ˈhevi] 11 *a.* raske, ränk
 help *v.* aitama; 21 *n.* abi
 her [hɛ:, hɛ] *pron.* (naiss.) teda, te-
 male; tema (omā)
 herself [hɛ:(i)'self] *pron.* tema ise
 she says to herself ta ütleb enda-
 misi
 here [hiə] *adv.* siin; siia
 hide, hid, hidden 23 *v.* peitma
 high [hai] 29 *a.* kõrge
 Highbury [ˈhaibəri] 26 *pn.*
 highway [ˈhaiwei] 29 *n.* maantee,
 peatee
 hill *n.* kungas, mägi
 him *pron.* (meess.) teda; temale
 his *pron.* (meess.) tema (oma)
 hole *n.* auk
 holiday [ˈhɔlɪdeɪ] *n.* püha
 winter holidays talvine koolivahe-
 aeg
 'Holland 6 *pn.* Holland
 home *n.* kodu; *adv.* koju
 at home kodus
 homeless [ˈhoumlis] 24 *a.* kodutu
 homeward [ˈhoumwəd] 23 *adv.* kodu
 poole
 'homework *n.* kodused ülesanded
 honey [ˈhʌni] *n.* mesi
 hope *v.* lootma
 horse 4 *n.* hobune
 hospital [ˈhɔspɪtl] 28 *n.* haigla
 house [haus] *n.* maja (*pl.* houses
 [ˈhauzɪz])
 household [ˈhaʊshəʊld] 24 *n.* majapi-
 damine
 hot *a.* kuum, palav
 hour [aʊə] *n.* tund
 how [hau] *adv.* kuidas
 how many kui palju, mitu
 how long kui kaua
 how do you do? tere!
 hundred *num.* sada
 hunger [ˈhʌŋgə] 15 *n.* nälg
 hungry [ˈhʌŋgri] *a.* näljane
 hunt 10 *v.* küttima, jahti pidama
 hunter 10 *n.* kütt, jahimees
 hunting-spear [ˈspiə] 11 *n.* jahioda
 'hurry 21 *v.* kiirustama, ruttama

hurt, hurt, hurt 22 *v.* vigastama, haiget tegema või haiget saama
husband [ˈhʌzbənd] 6 *n.* mees (abi-kaasa)
hut 10 *n.* onn, hütt

I

I *pron.* mina
ice *n.* jää
 on the ice liuväljal
idea [aiˈdiə] *n.* mõte, idee
if *conj.* kui (*tingimuslausetes*); kas (*kaudsetes küsimustes*)
ill *a.* haige
in *prep.* sees; sisse
indefinite [inˈdefɪnɪt] 17 *a.* umbmäärane
India [ˈɪndiə] *n.* India
 Indian *a.* india
indirect [ɪndɪˈrekt] 7 *a.* kaudne
industrial [ɪnˈdʌstriəl] *a.* tööstuslik
inform 24 *v.* informeerima, teatama
initiative [ɪˈnɪʃiətiɪv] 18 *n.* initsiatiiv, algatusvõime, algatus
ink *n.* tint
 inkpot *n.* tindipott
insist 18 *v.* peale käima
instruction [ɪnˈstrʌkʃn] 5 *n.* instruktsioon, juhend
instrument [ˈɪnstrʊmənt] 30 *n.* riist, instrument
interest [ˈɪntrɪst] *n.* huvi; 22 *v.* huvitama
 to be interested in (millestki) huvitatud olema
interesting [ˈɪntrɪstɪŋ] *a.* huvitav
international [ɪntəˈnæʃən(ə)l] *a.* rahvusvaheline
interrogative [ɪntəˈrɒɡətɪv] *a.* küsiv
invitation [ɪnviˈteɪʃn] 27 *n.* (külla)kutse
invite *v.* külla kutsuma
Ireland [ˈaɪələnd] 19 *pn.* Iirimaa
Irish [ˈaɪərɪʃ] 19 *a.* iiri; *n.* iiri keel
 the Irish Free State Iiri vabariik
island [ˈaɪlənd] 19 *n.* saar
it *pron.* tema

J

January [ˈdʒænjuəri] *n.* jaanuar
jingle 17 *v.* kõlisesema
John [dʒɒn] *pn.*
join 16 *v.* liikmeks astuma, ühinema
joke 15 *n.* nali
jolly 5 *a.* lõbus
journey [ˈdʒɜːni] *n.* reis
July [dʒuˈlaɪ] *n.* juuli
jump *v.* hüppama
June [dʒuːn] *n.* juuni
just 12 *adv.* just, parajasti

K

keen 13 *a.* terane
key [kiː] 8 *n.* võti
kill *v.* tapma
kilometre [ˈkɪləmiːtə] *n.* kilomeeter
kind [kaɪnd] 3 *a.* lahke, heasüdamlik
kind [kaɪnd] 28 *n.* liik, laad, sort
king *n.* kuningas
kiss 31 *v.* suudlema
kitchen *n.* köök
kitchen range [reɪndʒ] 14 *n.* pliit
kitten [kɪtn] *n.* kassipoeg
knife [naɪf] *n.* nuga (*pl.* knives)
knock [nɒk] 23 *n.* koputus
know [nou], **knew** [njuː], **known** *v.* teadma
knowledge [ˈnɒlɪdʒ] 18 *n.* teadmised
Komsomol [ˈkɒmsɒməʊl] 16 *n.* komсомol, kommunistlik noorsooühing
kopeck [ˈkoupek] 17 *n.* kopikas

L

laboratory [ˈlæb(ə)rət(ə)ri, ləˈbɒrət(ə)ri] 16 *n.* laboratoorium
lady 2 *n.* leedi, daam
lake *n.* järv
lame 21 *a.* lombakas, lonkav
 he was lame ta lonkas
lamp *n.* lamp
land *n.* maa

language [ˈlæŋɡwɪdʒ] *n.* keel
 large *a.* suur
 last [ˈlɑːst] *a.* viimane, möödunud
 last night eile õhtul, eile öösel
 last week möödunud nädalal
 at last 25 lõpuks
 last [ˈlɑːst] *v.* kestma
 late *adv.* hilja; *a.* hiline
 be late hilinema
 laugh [ˈlɑːf] 11 *v.* naerema
 laugh at (kellegi, millegi üle) naer-
 ma, pilkama
 laughing [ˈlɑːfɪŋ] 30 *a.* naerev
 lay, laid [leɪd], laid 25 *v.* panema
 lead [liːd], led, led *v.* juhtima, viima
 lead away ära viima
 leader *n.* juht
 leaf 4 *n.* (puu)leht
 learn [lɜːn] *v.* õppima; 27 teada
 saama
 leather [ˈleðə] 23 *n.* (pargitud) nahk
 leave, left, left *v.* lahkuma, väljuma
 left *a.* vasak
 lesson [lesn] *n.* õppetund, õppetükk
 at the lesson tunnis
 let, let, let 24 *v.* laskma
 letter *n.* kiri; (kirja)täht
 level [ˈlevl] 31 *n.* tase
 sea level merepind
 library [ˈlaɪbrəri] *n.* raamatukogu
 lie, lay, lain *v.* lamama, asuma
 life *n.* elu
 light [laɪt] 1 *a.* hele, valge; *n.* valgus
 by candle-light küünlavalgusel
 like *v.* meeldima, armastama
 I like my school mulle meeldib
 minu kool
 like *a.* sarnane, taoline
 What is your dress like? Kuidas
 näeb välja su kleit?
 like 9 *prep.* nagu
 line *n.* joon, rida
 listen [lɪsn] *v.* kuulama
 listen to him kuulake teda!
 little *a.* väike
 a little natuke
 live [lɪv] *v.* elama
 lively [ˈlaɪvli] *a.* elav

load 4 *v.* laadima
 lock 30 *n.* lukk
 long *a.* pikk
 how long kui kaua
 look *v.* vaatama
 look at him vaata teda!
 look for 6 otsima
 lord *n.* lord
 lorry 4 *n.* veoauto
 lose [luːz], lost [lɒst], lost *v.* kao-
 tama
 lots (of) 7 *n.* hulk, palju
 loud *a.* vali
 Louisiana [lu(:)ɪzɪˈænə] *pn.*
 love [lʌv] *v.* armastama; *n.* armastus
 lovely [ˈlʌvli] 30 *a.* armas; kaunis,
 ilus
 low [lou] 23 *a.* madal
 luck 16 *n.* õnn
 bad luck ebaõnn
 Lusy [ˈluisi] 2 *pn.*
 lunch [ˈlʌntʃ] *n.* keskpäeva-eine
 lyric [ˈlɪrɪk] 32 *a.* lüüriline

M

madly 24 *adv.* meeletult
 Maggie [ˈmægi] 1 *pn.*
 magic [ˈmædʒɪk] 12 *n.* nõiakunst,
 maagia
 maid 30 *n.* neiu
 maiden = maid
 make, made, made *v.* tegema
 make up moodustama
 man *n.* mees; inimene (*pl.* men)
 manage [ˈmænidʒ] 6 *v.* toime tule-
 ma, hakkama saama (millegi te-
 gemisega to do)
 many [meni] *pron.* palju
 map 19 *n.* (maa)kaart
 March *n.* märts
 mark 16 *n.* hinne
 married [ˈmærid] *v.* abiellunud
 master [ˈmɑːstə] 32 *n.* meister
 match *n.* võistlus
 Matilda [mæˈtɪldə] 21 *pn.*
 matter 6 *n.* aine; asi, asjaolu

What is the matter? Milles on asi?
Mis viga on?
What is the matter with you? Mis
teil viga on?
may *abiverb* tohin, tohid *jne.*
May *n.* mai
me *pron.* mind; mulle
'meaning 28 *n.* tähendus
meat 10 *n.* liha
medicine ['medsin] 9 *n.* arstirohi,
arstim
meet, met, met *v.* kohtama, kokku
saama
'member 16 *n.* liige
'merry 32 *a.* rõõmus, lõbus
metre ['mitə] 29 *n.* meeter
middle 17 *a.* keskmine
mile 6 *n.* miil
milk *n.* piim
mill 1 *n.* veski; 28 *n.* (puuvilla-, pa-
beri-)vabrik
miller 1 *n.* mölder
million ['miljən] *num.* miljon
mind [maind] 31 *n.* meel, vaim,
mõistus
ministry ['ministri] 8 *n.* ministeerium
minute ['minit] *n.* minut
miserable ['mizərəbl] *a.* vilets, õn-
netu
miss 21 *n.* preili, neiü
mis'take *n.* viga
'mister *n.* härra
Mr. ['mistə] härra ... (lühend.
pärinimedede ees)
'mistress 21 *n.* perenaine
model ['mɔdl] 6 *n.* mudel, eeskujü
'moment 3 *n.* hetk, moment
Monday ['mændi] *n.* esmaspäev
money ['mʌni] *n.* raha
monkey ['mʌŋki] *n.* ahv
month [mʌnθ] *n.* kuu
Moorfields ['muəfi:ldz] 22 *pn.*
'morning *n.* hommik
Moscow ['mɔskou] 19 *pn.* Moskva
most [moust] 27 *adv.* kõige enam
mother ['mʌðə] *n.* ema
'motor 28 *n.* mootor
'motor-boat *n.* mootorpaat

'motor-car 28 *n.* (sõidu)auto
mount 32 *v.* tõusma (märke, õhku
jne.)
mountain ['mauntin] 15 *n.* mägi
mountainous ['mauntinəs] 19 *a.* mä-
gine
mouse [maus] *n.* hiir (*pl.* mice)
mouth [mauθ] 2 *n.* suu
Mr. *vt.* mister
Mrs. ['misiz] 2 proua ... (lühend.
pärinimedede ees)
mud 2 *n.* muda
'music *n.* muusika
must *abiverb* pean, pead *jne.*
must not ei tohi
my *pron.* minu (oma)
my'self *pron.* mina ise

N

name *n.* nimi; *v.* nimetama
narrow ['nærou] 6 *a.* kitsas
nation ['neif(ə)n] *n.* rahvus
'native 15 *n.* pärismaalane
nature ['neitʃə] 32 *n.* loodus
near [niə] *prep.* lähedal
'near-by 28 *adv.* peaaegu
'nearly 14 *adv.* peaaegu
need *v.* vajama
negative ['negətiʋ] *a.* eitav
neighbour ['neibə] 13 *n.* naaber
nest 32 *n.* pesa
never ['nevə] 23 *adv.* mitte kunagi
nevertheless [nevəðə'les] 25 *adv.* sel-
lest hoolimata, siiski
Newcastle ['nju:kɑ:sl] 19 *pn.*
news [nju:z] *n.* uudis
newspaper ['nju:spɛipə] *n.* ajaleht
next *a.* järgmine
Nicholas ['nik(ə)ləs] 21 *pn.*
nice *a.* kena
night [nait] *n.* õö
at night öösel
nine *num.* üheksa
'nine'teen *num.* üheksateist
'ninety *num.* üheksakümmend
no *adv.* ei, mitte
No. = number 17 *n.* number

nobody ['noub(ə)di] *pron.* ei keegi
noise [nɔɪz] *n.* müra
north 10 *n.* põhj; *adv.* põhjas, põhja pool; põhja poole
nose 20 *n.* nina
not *adv.* mitte
not so ... as 4 *conj.* mitte nii ... kui
note 1 *n.* märkus
nothing ['nʌθɪŋ] *pron.* mitte midagi
notice ['nəʊtɪs] 23 *v.* tähele panema
now [naʊ] *adv.* nüüd
nut *n.* pähkel

O

oak *n.* 13 tamm
obey [oʻbei] *v.* sõna kuulama
occupy [ʻɔkjupai] 8 *v.* okupeerima, valdusse võtma
ocean [ʻouʃn] *n.* ookean
o'clock *vt.* clock
off 3 *adv.* ära, eemal; eemale; maha
officer [ʻɔfisə] *n.* ohvitser
often [ʻɔfn] *adv.* sageli
oh [ou] *interj.* oh
old [ould] *a.* vana
on *prep.* peal, peale; -l, -le; 6 *adv.* edasi
once [wʌns] *adv.* ükskord
at once otsekohe
one [wʌn] *num.* üks
onion [ʻʌnjən] 14 *n.* sibul
only [ʻounli] *adv.* ainult
open [ʻoupn] *v.* avama; *a.* avatud
opportunity [ɔpəʻtju:niti] 18 *n.* võimalus
opposite [ʻɔpəzɪt] 28 *prep.* (millegi) vastas, vastu
or *conj.* või, ehk
organization [ɔ:gəniʻzeɪʃn] 31. *n.* organisatsioon
organize [ʻɔ:gənaɪz] 27 *v.* organiseerima
other [ʻʌðə] *pron.* teine, muu
our [auə] *pron.* meie (oma)
out *adv.* välja, väljas
out of *prep.* seest, -st

'outside 31 *prep.* väljaspool (midagi); *adv.* väljas
'over *adv.* möödas; *prep.* üle
overhear 23 *v.* (kogemata) pealt kuulma
owe [ou] *v.* võlgnema
own [oun] 23 *a.* oma, enda
Oxford [ʻɔksfəd] 19 *pn.*

P

pack *v.* pakkima
page [peɪdʒ] *n.* lehekülg
pain 9 *n.* valu
pair [peə] 5 *n.* paar
Pamirs [paɪʻmi:z] 29 *pn.*
pan 14 *n.* pann
'pancake 14 *n.* pannkook
panic [ʻpænik] 22 *n.* paanika
papa [pəʻpaɪ] *n.* isa, papa
'paper *n.* paber
parents [ʻpeərənts] 25 *n.* (lapse)vanemad
park *n.* park
'parrot *n.* papagoi
part *n.* osa
'party *n.* koosviibimine; 8 partei
pass [pa:s] *v.* mööduma; 30 *n.* mäekuru
passenger [ʻpæsɪndʒə] 28 *n.* (laeval, rongil jne.) reisija, sõitja
past [pa:st] *prep.* mööda; *adv.* mööda, möödas
patriotic [pætriʻɔtik] *a.* isamaaline, isamaa-
pavement [ʻpeɪvm(ə)nt] 28 *n.* kõnnitee
pay, paid [peɪd], **paid** *v.* tasuma; 21 *n.* tasu
peace 7 *n.* rahu
peak 30 *n.* (mäe)tipp
peel 14 *v.* koorima
pen *n.* sulg, sullepea
'pencil *n.* pliiats
'pencil-box *n.* pinal
people [ʻpi:pl] *n.* inimesed, rahvas
peoples rahvad
period [ʻpiəriəd] 20 *n.* periood, ajajärk

'person 12 *n.* isik
 personal [ˈpɜːsn(ə)] 6 *a.* isikuline
 physics [ˈfɪzɪks] 16 *n.* füüsika
 phonetics [fəˈnetiks] *n.* foneetika
 piano [ˈpjænoʊ] *n.* klaver
 pick 22 *v.* korjama, noppima
 pick up (maast) üles tõstma
 picture [ˈpɪktʃə] *n.* pilt
 go to the pictures kinos käima
 take a picture pildistama
 piece [piːs] *n.* tükk, pala
 pig *n.* siga
 pine(-tree) 4 *n.* männ
 pioneer *n.* pioneer
 pipe 20 *n.* piip
 pity [ˈpɪti] 21 *n.* kaastunne, hale
 meel, halastus
 what a pity! kui kahju!
 place *v.* asetama, paigutama; *n.* koht,
 paik
 at my brother's place minu venna
 juures
 plague [ˈpleɪɡ] 21 *n.* katk
 plan 28 *n.* plaan; *v.* kavatseda, plaan-
 itsema
 plant [plɑːnt] 20 *n.* taim
 plate *n.* taldrik
 play *v.* mängima; *n.* näidend
 player *n.* mängija
 pleasant [ˈpleznt] 23 *a.* mõnus, meel-
 div
 please palun
 pleased (with) rahul (millegagi)
 plough [plau] 32 *n.* ader, sahk; *v.*
 künda
 ploughman [ˈpləʊmən] 32 *n.* künni-
 mees, kündja
 plural [ˈpluərəl] 1 *n.* mitmus
 pocket [ˈpɒkɪt] *n.* tasku
 poem [ˈpəʊɪm] 13 *n.* luuletus
 poetry [ˈpəʊɪtri] 32 *n.* luule
 lyric poetry tundeluule, lüürika
 polar [ˈpəʊlə] 10 *a.* polaarne, polaar-
 police [pəˈliːs] 6 *n.* politsei
 police-station 6 *n.* politseijaoskond
 political [pəˈlɪtɪkəl] 8 *a.* poliitiline
 poor [puə] *a.* vaene
 port *n.* sadam

positive [ˈpɒzɪtɪv] 2 *n.* algvõrre
 possessive [pəˈzɛsɪv] 6 *a.* omastav
 post [pəʊst] 28 *v.* posti panema
 post-office [ˈpəʊstəfɪs] 10 *n.* post-
 kontor
 pot 2 *n.* pott
 potato [pəˈteɪtoʊ] 4 *n.* kartul
 pour [pɔː] 20 *v.* valama
 power [ˈpaʊə] 8 *n.* võim
 'practice 27 *n.* treening, praktika
 praise *v.* kiitma; *n.* kiitus
 prepare [prɪˈpeə] 8 *v.* ette valmistama
 preposition [ˈprepəˈzɪʃn] *n.* ees-
 sõna, prepositsioon
 present [ˈpreznt] 17 *n.* kink, kingitus
 present [ˈpreznt] *a.* kohal olev, käes-
 olev
 be present kohal olema
 press = press-gang 22 *n.* sundvärba-
 missalk (eriti mereväkke värbami-
 seks)
 pretty [ˈprɪti] 2 *a.* kena, ilus
 probably [ˈprɒbəbli] 27 *adv.* arvata-
 vasti
 problem [ˈprɒblɪm] 5 *n.* ülesanne,
 probleem
 proclaim [prəˈkleɪm] *v.* kuulutama
 program [ˈprəʊgræm] *n.* programm
 promise [ˈprɒmɪs] 6 *v.* lubama, luba-
 dust andma
 proud (of) uhke (millelegi)
 pronoun [ˈprəʊnaʊn] 6 *n.* asesõna
 pronunciation [prənʌnsiˈeɪʃn] *n.* hääl-
 damine
 proverb [ˈprɒvə(:)b] 20 *n.* vanasõna
 pull [pul] *v.* tõmbama
 Pullet 2 [ˈpʊlɪt] *pn.*
 'pupil *n.* õpilane
 push [puʃ] 2 *v.* tõukama, lükkama
 put [put], put, put *v.* panema
 put on selga panema
 put on (the light) 32 (tuld) süü-
 tama
 put out (the fire) 20 (tuld) kustu-
 tama
 puzzle 5 *n.* mõistatus

Q

quarter ['kwɔ:tə] *n.* veerand
 question ['kwɛstʃ(ə)n] *n.* küsimus
 quickly *adv.* kiiresti
 quiet ['kwaɪət] *a.* vaikne
 be quiet *vait olema*
 quite [kwaɪt] *adv.* üsna, hoopis

R

radio ['reɪdiu] *n.* raadio
 railway ['reɪlwei] 8 *n.* raudtee
 rain *n.* vihm
 rainy *a.* vihmane
 Raleigh ['reɪli] 20 *pn.*
 reach 2 *v.* jõudma
 read [ri:d], read [red], read [red] *v.*
 lugema
 ready ['redi] *a.* valmis
 get ready *valmis panema, valmis*
 seadma
 really ['ri:əli] 6 *adv.* tõesti, tõeliselt
 reason 6 *n.* põhjus
 receive [ri'si:v] 31 *v.* saada
 recognize ['rekəgnaɪz] 23 *v.* ära
 tundma
 red *a.* punane
 Red Indian 15 *n.* indiaanlane
 refuse [ri'fju:z] 24 *v.* keelduma
 re'gards 27 *n.* tervitused
 re'member 6 *v.* mäletama
 re'peat *v.* kordama
 re'port 16 *n.* (kooli)tunnistus
 republic [ri'pʌblik] 29 *n.* vabariik
 rest *v.* puhkama; *n.* puhkus
 take a rest *puhkama*
 rest 21 *n.* jääk, ülejäänud osa
 return [ri'tɜ:n] 12 *v.* tagasi tulema
 või minema või pöörduma
 revision [ri'vi:z(ə)n] 1 *n.* kordamine
 revolution [revə'lʊ:ʃn] 7 *n.* revolutsioon
 rich *a.* rikas
 ride, rode, ridden 6 *v.* ratsutama,
 sõitma (jalgrattaga jne.) *n.* sõit
 riddle 13 *n.* mõistatus

right [raɪt] *a.* parem(poolne), õige;
 8 *n.* õigus
 all right *hea küll, hästi, hüva*
 ring, rang, rung *v.* helisema
 ring up 9 *helistama, telefonerima*
 rise [raɪz], rose, risen ['ri:zn] 32 *v.*
 tõusma
 river ['rɪvə] *n.* jõgi
 road *n.* tee
 Robert ['rɒbət] 7 *pn.*
 roof 21 *n.* katus
 room [ru:m] *n.* ruum, tuba
 rose *n.* roos
 'rosy 1 *a.* roosa
 rouble ['ru:bl] 17 *n.* rubla
 round 3 *prep.* ümber; *adv.* ringi, ümber
 row [rou] 32 *n.* rida
 run, ran, run *v.* jooksmas
 run about *ringi jooksmas*
 rush 24 *v.* tormama
 Russia ['rʌʃjə] *n.* Venemaa
 Russian *n.* venelane, vene keel; *a.*
 vene

S

saddle *n.* sadul
 'saddler 21 *n.* sadulsepp (sadula- ja
 rakmetetegija)
 safe 15 *a.* terve, ohutu, kaitstud
 sail 23 *v.* laevaga sõitma, purjetama
 sailing-boat *n.* purjepaat, purjelaev
 sailor *n.* madrus, meremees
 salt [sɔ:lt] 14 *n.* sool
 same *pron.* sama
 sandwich *n.* kahe viilakuga võileib
 Sarah ['sɛərə] *pn.*
 Saturday ['sætədi] *n.* laupäev
 save *v.* päästma
 say [sei], said [sed], said [sed] *v.*
 ütleva
 scarf 17 *n.* kaelasall (pl. scarfs or
 scarves)
 school [sku:l] *n.* kool
 at school *koolis*
 to go to school *koolis käima*
 scientific [saɪənt'ɪfɪk] 29 *a.* teaduslik

scientist ['saɪəntɪst] 29 *n.* teadlane
 scold [skould] 22 *v.* noomima
 Scotland ['skɒtlənd] 19 *pn.* Sotimaa
 Scottish 32 *a.* šoti
 sea *n.* meri
 out at sea väljas merel
 go out to sea merela minema
 go to sea meremeheks saama
 seafarer ['si:fəərə] 20 *n.* meresõitja
 seaman ['si:mən] *n.* meremees
 search [sə:tʃ] 23 *v.* otsima
 'seasick *a.* merehaige
 seaside *n.* mererand
 at the seaside mererannas
 season ['si:zn] *n.* aasta-aeg, hooaeg
 seat *n.* iste
 take your seat istu! istuge!
 secondary ['sekənd(ə)ri] school 16 *n.*
 keskkool
 secretly ['si:kri:tli] 8 *adv.* salaja
 section ['sekʃn] 28 *n.* osa, lõik,
 sektsoon
 second ['sek(ə)nd] *num.* teine
 second ['sek(ə)nd] *n.* sekund
 see, saw, seen *v.* nägema
 to go to see külastama
 seize [si:z] 31 *v.* haarama
 sell, sold [sould], sold *v.* müüma
 seem 24 *v.* näima
 send, sent, sent *v.* saatma
 'sentence *n.* lause
 separate ['sepəreɪt] 19 *v.* lahutama
 Sep'tember *n.* september
 set, set, set 23 *v.* loojuma (päikese
 kohta)
 seven ['sevn] *num.* seitse
 'seven'teen *num.* seitseteist
 'seventy *num.* seitsekümmend
 sew [sou], sewed [soud], sewn
 [soun] 21 *v.* õmblema
 shake, shook, shaken 11 *v.* raputama,
 kõigutama
 sharp 12 *a.* terav
 she *pron.* (naiss.) tema
 shelf 14 *n.* riiul
 ship *n.* laev

shoe [ʃu:] *n.* king
 shoot, shot, shot 13 *v.* laskma, tulis-
 tama
 shop *n.* kauplus
 shop 17 *v.* ostusid tegema, kauplusi
 külastama
 shop-assistant ['ʃɒpəsistənt] 17 *n.*
 müüja
 shore [ʃɔ:] *n.* (mere)kallas, rand
 short 5 *a.* lühike
 shoulder ['ʃouldə] 11 *n.* õlg
 shout *v.* karjuma, hüüdma
 show [ou], showed, shown *v.* näitama
 shut, shut, shut *v.* sulgema
 sick *a.* haige
 make sick südant pahaks tegema
 side 4 *n.* külg
 sight [sait] 13 *n.* nägemine, nägemis-
 meel; *siin:* silmad
 'silent 10 *n.* vait, vaikne
 'silver 26 *n.* hõbe
 since 8 *prep.* saadik, -st peale
 sing, sang, sung *v.* laulma
 singer ['siŋə] *n.* laulja
 singular ['siŋgjulə] 12 *n.* ainsus
 sir 20 *n.* härra, sir (alamaadli tiitel)
 'sister *n.* õde
 sit, sat, sat *v.* istuma
 sit down istet võtma
 sit up istukile tõusma
 'sitting-room 21 *n.* elutuba
 situation [sitju'eɪʃn] *n.* olukord
 six *num.* kuus
 'six'teen *num.* kuusteist
 'sixty *num.* kuuskümmend
 skate *v.* uisutama
 go skating uisutamas käima
 skates *n.* uisud
 'skating-rink *n.* liuväli
 at the 'skating-rink liuväljal
 sky *n.* taevas
 'skylark = lark 32 *n.* lõoke
 slap 2 *v.* kergelt lööma, laksu andma
 sledge 11 *n.* regi, kelk
 sleep, slept, slept *v.* magama; *n.* uni
 go to sleep uinuma
 sleigh [slei] 17 *n.* saan
 slogan ['slougən] 7 *n.* loosung

- small [smɔ:l] *a.* väike
 smell *n.* lõhn; *v.* lõhnama (of millegi järele)
 smile 6 *v.* naeratama
 smoke *v.* suitsetama; *n.* suits
 snow [snou] *n.* lumi
 snowstorm ['snoustɔ:m] 11 *n.* lumetuisk, lumetorm
 snowy ['snoui] 30 *a.* lumine
 so *adv.* nii
 so that *conj.* nii et
 socialist ['souʃəlist] 7 *a.* sotsialistlik; *n.* sotsialist
 sock *n.* sokk
 softly 23 *adv.* õrnalt, tasa, pehmelt
 soldier ['souldʒə] *n.* sõdur
 Solomon ['sələmən] *pn.*
 solve 5 *v.* lahendada
 some [səm, səm] *pron.* mõned, mõni
 somebody ['səmbədi] *pron.* keegi
 someone ['səmwʌn] 14 *pr.* keegi
 something ['səmtʰɪŋ] *pron.* midagi
 sometimes ['səmtaɪmz] *adv.* mõnikord
 somewhere ['səmwɛə] 5 *adv.* kuskil
 son [sən] 10 *n.* poeg
 song *n.* laul
 sonny ['səni] *n.* pojake
 soon *adv.* varsti
 sore [sɔ:] 9 *a.* valus, haige
 sorry *a.* kurvastav
 I am sorry mul on kahju
 I am sorry! vabandage mind!
 sound 23 *n.* kõla, kõmin, heli
 soup [su:p] 14 *n.* supp
 south [sauθ] 4 *n.* lõuna (ilmakaar); *adv.* lõunasse
 Soviet ['soviet] 8 *n.* nõukogu; *a.* nõukogude
 Soviet Union ['ju:njən] 9 *pn.* Nõukogude Liit
 speak, spoke, spoken *v.* kõnelema, rääkima
 speech 7 *n.* kõne
 spend, spent, spent *v.* veetma
 spirit ['spirit] 17 *n.* vaim
 high spirits ['hai 'spirits] hea tuju
 spoon *n.* lusikas
 sport *n.* sport
 'sportsground *n.* spordiväljak
 spread [spred], spread [e], spread [e] 24 *v.* levima
 spring *n.* kevad
 square [skweə] 5 *n.* nelinurk, ruut; 28 *v.* väljak, skvääri
 stand, stood [u], stood [u] *v.* seis-
 ma; 18 *v.* taluma
 stand up püsti tõusma
 stall [stɔ:l] 28 *n.* kiosk
 Stapleton ['steɪplən] 21 *pn.*
 start *v.* alustama, teele asuma
 state 8 *n.* riik
 state farm *n.* sovhoos
 station ['steɪʃn] *n.* jaam
 stay *v.* jääma, viibima
 steal, stole, stolen 26 *v.* varastama
 still *adv.* ikka veel
 'stocking 17 *n.* sukk
 stone 6 *n.* kivi
 'stony 30 *a.* kivine
 stop *v.* peatama; peatuma; *n.* peatus
 storm *n.* torm
 story ['stɔ:ri] 3 *n.* lugu, jutt
 stranger ['streɪndʒə] 21 *n.* võõras
 street *n.* tänav
 strike, struck, struck 31 *v.* lööma
 strong *a.* kange, tugev
 student ['stju:dənt] *n.* üliõpilane
 study ['stʌdi] *v.* õppima
 subject ['sʌbdʒɪkt] 16 *n.* (õppe)aine
 such *pron.* niisugune, selline
 'suddenly *adv.* äkki
 sugar ['ʃʊgə] *n.* suhkur
 suit-case ['sju:tkeɪs] *n.* kohver
 'summer *n.* suvi
 in summer suvel
 sun *n.* päike
 in the sun päikese käes
 Sunday ['sʌndi] *n.* pühapäev
 'sunny *a.* päikesepaisteline
 sunshine ['sʌnʃaɪn] 1 *n.* päikesepaiste
 superlative [sju:(i)'pɜ:lətɪv] 2 *n.* üli-
 võrre
 'supper *n.* õhtusöök

surprise [sə'praiz] 10 *n.* üllatus
 surprised üllatunud
 surround [sə'raund] 22 *v.* ümbritsema
 suspicious [səs'piʃəs] 6 *a.* kahtlustav, kahtlustäratav
 Susyana [su:zi'ænə] *pn.*
 swallow ['swələu] *n.* pääsuke
 'swiftly 13 *adv.* kiiresti
 swim *v.* ujuma
 'swimmer *n.* ujuja
 synonym ['sinənim] 5 *n.* sünonüüm

T

table [teibl] *n.* laud
 lay the table lauda katma
 Tacitus ['tæsītəs] *pn.*
 take, took, taken *v.* võtma, viima
 take off seljast võtma
 take the bus bussiga sõitma
 take part (in) 11 osa võtma (millestki)
 take place 27 aset leidma, toimuma
 talk [tɔ:k] *v.* kõnelema, vestlema
 tea 3 *n.* tee
 teach, taught [tɔ:t], taught *v.* õpetama
 teach a lesson õpetust andma
 teacher *n.* õpetaja
 tear [tiə] 23 *n.* pisar
 technical ['teknikl] 27 *a.* tehnikalaadne
 telegraph ['teligrɑ:f] 8 *n.* telegraaf
 television [teli'viʒ(ə)n] 27 *n.* televisioon
 tell, told [tould] told *v.* ütleva, käskima
 temperature ['temprɪtʃə] 9 *n.* temperatuur, palavik
 ten *num.* kümme
 'tennis 27 *n.* tennis
 tent 32 *n.* telk
 term 16 *n.* semester, poolaasta
 'half-term 16 *n.* veerandaasta
 terrible ['teribl] 24 *a.* kohutav
 text *n.* tekst
 'textbook *n.* õpik

Thames [temz] *pn.*
 than (rõhuta [ðən]) *conj.* kui (võrdluses)
 thank [θæŋk] *v.* tänama
 thank you tänan (sind, teid)
 thankful 24 *a.* tänulik
 that (alati [ðæt]) *pron.* too, see seal (*pl.* those [ðəuz])
 that (rõhuta [ðæt]) *conj.* et
 that (rõhuta [ðət]) *pron.* mis, kes
 theatre ['θiətə] 28 *n.* teater
 their [ðeə] *pron.* nende (oma)
 them (rõhuta [ðəm]) *pron.* neid, neile
 then [ðen] *adv.* siis
 there [ðeə] *adv.* seal; sinna
 thermometer [θə'məmitə] 8 *n.* termomeeter, kraadiklaas
 they ['ðei] *pron.* nemad
 thick [θik] 25 *a.* paks
 thing [θiŋ] *n.* asi, ese
 think, thought [θɔ:t], thought 2 *v.* mõtlema
 third [θə:ɪd] *num.* kolmas
 thirst [θə:st] 18 *n.* janu; *v.* janu-nema
 'thir'teen *num.* kolmteist
 'thirty *num.* kolmkümmend
 this [ðis] *pron.* see, see siin (*pl.* these [ði:z])
 those [ðəuz] *vt.* that
 thought [θɔ:t] 31 *n.* mõte
 thousand ['θauz(ə)nd] *num.* tuhat
 three [θri:] *num.* kolm
 thresh [θreʃ] 4 *v.* vilja peksma
 throat [θrout] 9 *n.* kõri, kurk
 through [θru:] *prep.* läbi
 throw [θrou], threw [θru:], thrown *v.* viskama
 Thursday [θə:zdi] *n.* neljapäev
 'ticket *n.* pilet
 ticket-office *n.* piletikassa
 tide *n.* (merevee) tõus ja mõõn
 tie 15 *v.* siduma; *n.* kaelaside
 till 10 *conj.* kuni, seni kui
 time *n.* aeg; kord
 what time is it? mis kell on?
 for the first time esimest korda

to have a good time aega lõbusalt veetma
 in time 7 õigel ajal
 tin *n.* konservikarp
 time-table 16 *n.* tunniplaan
 tired [ˈtaɪəd] *a.* väsinud
 tobacco [təˈbækəʊ] 19 *n.* tubakas
 to'day *adv.* täna
 together [təˈgeðə] *adv.* koos
 tomorrow [təˈmɒrəʊ] *adv.* homme
 tone 23 *n.* toon
 tonight [təˈnaɪt] 17 *adv.* täna õhtul
 või öösel
 too *adv.* samuti, ka; liiga
 top 5 *n.* tipp, ülemine osa, ülemine ots
 at the top ülal
 torn 22 *a.* katkine, rebenenud
 tough [tʌɪ] *a.* vintske
 towards [təɪdz] 15 *prep.* (millegi, kellegi) poole, suunas
 tower [ˈtaʊə] 21 *n.* torn
 the Tower (of London) keskaegne linnus Londonis (praegu arsenal ja muuseum)
 town [taun] *n.* linn
 go to town linna minema või sõitma
 in town linnas
 toy *n.* mänguasi
 'tractor *n.* traktor
 tractor station traktorijaam
 trade 21 *n.* amet
 tradesman [ˈtreɪdzmən] 21 *n.* (17. sajandil) käsitöeline
 traffic [træfɪk] 28 *n.* liiklus
 train *n.* rong
 tram *n.* tramm
 'tramline 28 *n.* trammiliin
 trap *n.* lõks
 tree *n.* puu
 tremble 23 *v.* värisema
 triumphantly [traɪˈʌmfəntli] *adv.* võidukalt, võidurõõmsalt
 true [truː] *a.* õige, tõele vastav
 try *v.* püüdma
 try on 16 *v.* (selga, jalga jne.) proovima

tube *n.* tuub
 Tuesday [ˈtjuːzdi] *n.* teisipäev
 turn *v.* pöörduma
 turn 15 *n.* kord
 in turn kordamööda
 twelve *num.* kaksteist
 twenty *num.* kakskümmend
 two [tuː] *num.* kaks

U

umbrella [ʌmˈbrelə] 5 *n.* vihmavari
 'un'broke = 'un'broken 13 *a.* murdmata, terve
 'under *prep.* all, alla
 understand, understood [ʌndəˈstʌd], understood *v.* aru saama, mõistma
 'underground 8 *adv.* pörandä all(a), maa all(a)
 under'line 4 *v.* alla kriipsutama
 underlined 4 *a.* allakriipsutatud
 undress [ˈʌnˈdres] 31 *v.* lahti riietuma
 unhappy [ʌnˈhæpi] 1 *a.* õnnetu
 union [ˈjuːnjən] 8 *n.* ühing, liit
 unite [juˈnaɪt] 7 *v.* ühinema
 university [ju(ː)niˈvɜːsɪti] *n.* ülikool
 unkind [ʌnˈkaɪnd] 1 *a.* ebasõbralik, ebalahke
 unpack [ˈʌnˈpæk] 30 *v.* lahti pakkimata
 un'til [ʌnˈtɪl] 14 *conj.* kuni, mitte enne kui
 uprising [ʌpˈraɪzɪŋ] 8 *n.* ülestõus
 upstairs [ˈʌpˈsteɪz] 25 *adv.* üleval, (trepist) üles
 us (rõhuta [əs]) *pron.* meid; meile
 use [juːz] *v.* tarvitama
 useless [ˈjuːslɪs] 15 *a.* tarbetu
 usual [ˈjuːʒuəl] 24 *a.* harilik
 as usual nagu harilikult

V

valley [ˈvæli] 30 *n.* org
 vase [vaɪz] *n.* vaas

vegetable [ˈvedʒɪtəbl̩] 4 *n.* köögi-
 ehk keeduvili
 verb 1 *n.* tegusõna, verb
 very [ˈveri] *adv.* väga
 very much väga
 victory [ˈvɪktəri] *n.* võit
 village [ˈvɪlɪdʒ] 1 *n.* küla
 visit [ˈvɪzɪt] 27 *v.* külastama; 32 *n.*
 külastus
 voice *n.* hääl
 in a loud voice valju häälega

W

wait (for) *v.* ootama
 wake, woke, woken *v.* ärkama
 wake up ärkama; äratama
 Wales [weɪlz] *pn.* Wales
 walk *v.* jalutama; *n.* jalutuskäik
 to go for a walk jalutama minema,
 jalutamas käima
 wall [wɔ:l] *n.* sein
 wall newspaper 7 *n.* seinaleht
 Walter [ˈwɔ:lɪtə] *pn.*
 want [wɒnt] *v.* tahtma; 22 *v.* vaja-
 ma; 32 *n.* puudus
 wander [ˈwɒndə] 32 *v.* rändama
 watch [wɒtʃ] 13 *n.* uur, tasku- või
 käekell
 watch [wɒtʃ] *v.* jälgima, vaatlema
 water [ˈwɔ:tə] *n.* vesi
 waterfall [ˈwɔ:təfɔ:l] 30 *n.* kosk
 war [wɔ:] *n.* sõda
 warm [wɔ:m] *a.* soe
 get warm soojenema
 wash [wɒʃ] *v.* pesema
 wave *n.* laine
 way *n.* tee; 15 *n.* (tegu)viis
 in this way sel viisil
 we (rõhuta [wi]) *pron.* meie
 weather [ˈweðə] 22 *n.* ilm
 weaver [ˈwi:və] 22 *n.* kangur
 Wednesday [ˈwenzdi] *n.* kolmapäev
 week *n.* nädal
 week-day *n.* tööpäev
 week-end *n.* nädalalõpp

well *adv.* hästi; *a.* terve (ainult
 õeldistäitena); *interj.* noh! nii!
 west *n.* lääts
 the West End linnaosa Londonis
 wet *a.* märg
 whale [weɪl] 12 *n.* vaal
 whalebone [ˈweɪlboun] *n.* vaalaluu
 what [wɒt] *pron.* mis, mida; mis-
 sugune
 when *conj.* kui, siis kui; *adv.* millal
 where [weə] *adv., conj.* kus, kuhu
 wherever [weəˈevə] 15 *adv.* kus
 iganes
 which *pron.* mis; mitmes, kes, mis-
 sugune (teatud arvust või hulgast)
 while [waɪl] 5 *conj.* sel ajal kui
 whistle [ˈwɪsl̩] 32 *v.* vilistama
 white [waɪt] *a.* valge
 who [hu:] *pron.* kes
 whom [hu:m] keda
 whose [hu:z] kelle
 whole [houl] *a.* terve, kogu
 why [waɪ] *adv.* miks, mispärast
 wide 22 *a.* lai, avar
 wife 6 *n.* naine (abikaasa)
 wild [waɪld] 3 *a.* metsik, tormine
 'wild-looking *a.* metsiku välimu-
 sega
 will (*abiverb*, *tarvitatult järgneva*
infinitiiviga väljendab tulevikku)
 tahan, tahad jne.
 wind [waɪnd] *n.* tuul
 window [ˈwɪndəʊ] *n.* aken
 'winter *n.* talv
 in winter talvel
 wireless [ˈwaɪəɪlɪs] 16 *n.* raadio
 with [wɪð] *prep.* -ga (kaasaütlev)
 without [wɪðˈaʊt] 2 *prep.* ilma, -ta
 (ilmaütlev)
 woollen [ˈwulɪn] 17 *a.* villane
 woman [ˈwʊmən] *n.* naine, naiste-
 rahvas (*pl.* women [wɪmɪn])
 word [wɜ:d] *n.* sõna
 work [wɜ:k] *n.* töö; *v.* töötama
 'working hours töötunnid
 the 'working class tööliklass
 'worker [ˈwɜ:kə] *n.* tööline
 world [wɜ:ld] *n.* maailm

worse [wɔ:s] 6 *a.* halvem, *vt.* bad
worst [wɔ:st] 6 *a.* halvim, *vt.* bad
write [rait], wrote, written *v.* kirju-
tama
write down üles kirjutama
wrong [rɔŋ] 6 *a.* vale, ebaõige; kor-
rast ära

Y

yard [jɑ:d] 23 *n.* hoov, õu
Y. C. L. = Young Communist
League [li:g] 16 kommunistlik
noorsooühing

ye [ji:] *pron.* teie (luulekeeles)
year [jɛ:] *n.* aasta
the New Year uusaasta
yellow [ˈjelou] *a.* kollane
yes jah
yesterday [ˈjestədi] *adv.* eile
yet 8 *adv.* veel (eitavas ja küsilauses)
you [ju:, ju] *pron.* teie, sina
young [jʌŋ] *a.* noor
your [jɔ:, jə, jə] *pron.* teie, sinu
(oma)
youth [ju:θ] 7 *n.* noorus, noorsugu

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSONS

	Page
Lesson 1. Tom And Maggie. <i>After George Eliot</i>	3
" 2. Maggie Runs Away	6
" 3. Maggie at the Gipsy Camp	10
" 4. Autumn	14
" 5. A Rainy Afternoon	18
" Jolly Corner No. 1	19
" 6. Harris Goes Cycling. <i>After Jerome K. Jerome</i>	23
" 7. At a Class Meeting	28
" 8. All Power to the Soviets	30
" Jolly Corner No. 2	32
" 9. Arthur is Ill	33
" 10. The Story of Keesh I. <i>After Jack London</i>	36
" 11. The Story of Keesh II	39
" 12. The Story of Keesh III	43
" 13. The Arrow and the Song. <i>Henry W. Longfellow</i>	45
" Jolly Corner No. 3	47
" 14. In the Kitchen	49
" 15. A Good Skater	54
" 16. A Conversation at School	57
" 17. New Year Presents	60
" Jolly Corner No. 4	62
" 18. Oscar Wants to Know. <i>After Mike Quin</i>	65
" 19. Studying the Map of England	68
" 20. Sir Walter is on Fire	71
" Jolly Corner No. 5	73
" 21.—26. The Great Fire of London	74
" 21. Chapter I—A Stranger at the Window	74
" 22. " II—The Celebration of the Victory	77
" 23. " III—The Press-Gang	81
" 24. " IV—The 2nd of September, 1666	85
" 25. " V—In Great Danger	88
" 26. " VI—The End of the Story	92
" Jolly Corner No. 6	95
" 27. A Letter	96
" 28. The Plan of a City	98
" 29. The Roof of the World. <i>After B. Bell</i>	104
" 30. In the Pamirs. <i>After B. Bell</i>	106
" Jolly Corner No. 7	109
" 31. His First Lesson. <i>After John Sommerfield</i>	111
" 32. Robert Burns	115
" Jolly Corner No. 8	118

HOME READING

	Page
Spot. <i>After Jack London</i>	120
The Captain's Coffee-Pot	121
A Dish of Tea-Leaves	122
The Devoted Friend. <i>After Oscar Wilde</i>	123
A Lessons in Politeness	127
A Busy Man. <i>After O. Henry</i>	128
Jolly Corner No. 9	131

GRAMMAR

Nimisõna (The Noun). §§ 1—5	136
Asesõna (The Pronoun). §§ 6—11	138
Tegusõna (The Verb). §§ 12—23	141
Otsene ja kaudne kõne (Direct and Indirect Speech). §§ 24—31	151
Määrsõna (The Adverb). §§ 32—33	158
Eessõna (The Preposition). § 34	159
Sidesõna (The Conjunction). § 35	161

EXERCISES

A. Phonetic Exercises	162
B. Grammar Exercises	168
The Verb. Exercises 1—32	168
Active and Passive. Exercises 25—32	177
Indirect Speech. Exercises 33—42	180
Prepositions. Exercises 43—45	184
Pronouns. Exercises 46—51	186
Articles. Exercises 52—56	189
Interrogative Sentences. Exercises 57—61	192
C. Vocabulary Exercises 1—18	194
Tables	201
Vocabulary to the Lessons	211
Alphabetic Vocabulary	223

Алис Мяртовна Эхин, Хельми Адамовна Оле и Мелание Ивановна Раук
УЧЕБНИК АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА ДЛЯ 9-го КЛАССА

На английском и эстонском языках

Обложка В. Варе, оформление А. Вендер.

Эстонское Государственное Издательство

Таллин, Пярнуское шоссе, 10

*

Toimetaja V. Rummel. Kunstiline toimetaja H. Keigo

Tehniline toimetaja H. Kohu

Korrektorid M. Pedajas ja L. Kukk

Ladumisele antud 5. X 1961. Trükkimisele antud 14. XI 1961. Paber 60 × 90, 1/16. Trükipoog-
naid 15,25. Arvutuspoognaid 13,9. Trükiarv 4000. Tellimise nr. 8693.

Hans Heidemanni nimeline trükikoda, Tartu, Ülikooli 17/19. II

Hind 26 kop.

26 kop.

A
24494

ARM 6332144

TÜ RAAMATUKOGU



1 0300 00633214 4